

权威/专业/实用/经典

# 双语

# 智慧

# BHE reading

# 阅读

## 抛开生硬英文的全新阅读

# 2

高 年 级

让我们一起在这里阅读

更有趣，更丰富，更有哲理  
& 更发人深省 的英文隽语。

总顾问：张正东

总主编：王永宪

本册主编：蔡章兵

LOVE ENGLISH Learning English is neither too difficult nor too easy. All that requires is hard work, application, and above all practice. That means, we should use the language every day, everywhere, as often as possible. Often, my students in Hefei and also in Guangdong used to inquire about the best method for learning English. My answer to them, always, was simple, use the language as possible as you can. But the one I find, and, believe you me, attain, is faster, easier, and, above anything, the most important thing that is required is the simple love for the language. We must develop a love for the language we are learning. When we have one thing, it becomes easy. It becomes a joy. That is more, in my opinion, if we have a feeling of love for something, we don't find it tedious, boring, or suffering while we are making efforts at it. Right? So, if we are in love with English, we mean to say, here, we will find that our English is getting better and better all the time. However, if you can find an English man or a man who speaks English, you, as a young lady, that is, falling in love with such man, it just might make you love and learn English much easier. Nevertheless, if you are a young man, I would advise you to fall in love with an English woman, but the same can be said to a man who has just mentioned. Love is the key.

# [BHE]

## 蓝飓风英语

## BLUE HURRICANE ENGLISH SERIES

But, there is a problem here. Love? What is love? I think you all understand it well. You don't need me to expound on that. If you do, please don't hesitate to do so. However, if you are not fortunate to find a beautiful ribbon, at a supermarket or a store. But sometimes, we can cultivate it. I mean we can grow it in a garden, water it, apply some fertilizer and all that. We cultivate it in the garden of our hearts, by thinking about it, about its beauty, the pleasure it can bring us, and something like that. If we begin to appreciate it, really appreciate it, love will grow slowly, but surely. This is what we can do: cultivate love.

中国青年出版社

蓝飓风外语国际研究院



此防伪标识标正版

# 高2年级

**BHE**  
reading

双语智慧阅读

这里的英文有趣、丰富、发人深省——

**好文欣赏** 涵盖从童话故事到经典名篇，  
从励志名言到人生感悟的丰富内容。

**coffee break** 这里收集触动你心弦，伴随你  
成长的隽语。

**异域风情** 向你讲述广袤多彩的大千世界，  
引人入胜的异域人文。

**流行风** 英文金曲、诗歌、电影对白，最  
流行的元素，给你一个最多彩的时尚空间。

## 图书在版编目(CIP)数据

蓝飓风双语智慧阅读. 高二年级 / 王永宪主编; 蔡章兵  
分册主编. —北京: 中国青年出版社, 2005

ISBN 7-5006-6436-2

I. 蓝... II. ①王... ②蔡... III. 英语 — 阅读教学  
— 高中 — 课外读物 IV. G634. 413

中国版本图书馆 CIP 数据核字(2005)第 073412 号

统 筹 马文莉

责任编辑 李 茹

策 划 蓝飓风外语国际研究院

总 顾 问 张正东

主 编 王永宪

执行策划 严 忠 于湘怡

## 双语智慧阅读

(高 2 年级)

\*

中国青年出版社 出版发行

社址: 北京东四 12 条 21 号 邮政编码: 100708

<http://www.cyp.com.cn>

三河市明辉印装有限公司印刷 各地新华书店及外文书店经销

\*

787×1092 毫米 1/32 8.25 印张 190 千字

2005 年 7 月第 1 版 2005 年 7 月第 1 次印刷

定价: 14.80 元

本图书如有任何印装质量问题, 请与印刷厂联系调换

本书邮购网址: <http://www.bhe.com.cn>

邮政编码: 100083

咨询电话: (010) 82601306

即时互动 QQ: 42113377

短信网址: 发送“蓝飓风”到 950066(移动/联通)



## 总顾问:张正东

**单先健** 北京外国语大学教授,北京市基础教育教学研究中心外语教研员,北京四中、清华附中外语教学顾问,清华大学科研项目专家顾问,长期致力于中小学外语教学指导工作。

**孙 锋** 国家级英语骨干教师,黄冈中学英语教研组组长。获首届全国中小学外语教师国家级单科最高奖,中国教育学会外语专业委员会会员,全国中学英语教材教法研究会会员。

**罗炯彬** 国家级英语骨干教师,成都市教育科学研究所英语教研员,英语学科组长。成都市中小学外语教学专业委员会副主任兼秘书长。

**陈 俊** 国家基础教育实验中心外语教育研究中心优秀研究员,中国外语教育研究中心研究员,中国外语教学研究会理事,省教科研课题鉴定专家。

**曹 毅** 考试研究中心特约研究员,教育学会外语学会会员。中考命题人之一,并参加人教社新目标教材的修订工作。获“优秀教师”和“十佳优秀青年”称号,获第三届全国中小学英语教师“园丁奖”。

**王佩夫** 中国教育学会外语教学专业委员会会员,中学高级英语教师,从事英语教学、教研工作 20 余年,主要研究中高考命题与应试方略,英语学习策略等。

**蔡章兵** 中国外语教育研究中心中小学英语教育研究中心特约研究员,曾辅导学生获“全国中学生英语能力竞赛一等奖”,并获“优秀辅导教师”称号。

**王淑珍** 中学高级教师,在中学任教 17 年,任中学英语教研员 12 年。具有丰富的中学教育教学经验和较强的教育教学研究能力。

**张同冰** 中学高级教师,国家基础教育实验中心外语教育研究中心成员,长期从事基础教育英语教学与研究工作。

**黄胜桥** 中学高级教师,从事英语教学工作 20 余年,长期研究探索英语教学法。

**杨俊杰** 中学高级教师,英语学科带头人,优秀教师,省级骨干教师。

**顾吉斌** 中学高级教师,国际英语外语教师协会中国分会会员,高考优秀评卷员,多次应邀参加国际学术年会。

**薛绍兰** 中学高级教师,英语学科带头人,英语教研员。从事中学英语教育教学 10 余年,其《新〈课标〉要求下英语教学法的学习和运用》一文获世界华人交流协会、世界文化艺术研究中心国际优秀论文奖。



万小泉	马梦龙	尹马文	尹艳彬	方翠屏	方翠玲	王大明	王文静
王文韬	王兆江	王红英	王怀书	王 纺	王佩夫	王 波	王金梅
王俊兰	王俊杰	王相民	王胜亮	王 香	王艳萍	王淑珍	王翠萍
付仁贵	兰银清	冯有凤	冯婉云	卢正平	宁小红	田珊珊	田胜娥
申宇莲	石 玉	龙观英	龙 惠	刘 云	刘文剑	刘世一	刘加强
刘 佳	刘 虎	刘 雨	刘春柏	刘洪茹	刘炳伟	孙红岩	孙学家
孙 锋	安文娟	朱泉之	朱素芹	江世晖	祁荣亮	许文妍	许德文
阳红艳	齐少云	何春芳	何 琴	吴中华	吴君娥	吴炜强	吴家成
吴海燕	吴蔚斌	宋兰英	库致堂	张会平	张同斌	张 炜	张洪波
张美好	张 莲	张银阁	张 谦	张新峰	张 群	张慧娟	李凡云
李本涛	李汉峰	李玉恒	李 宏	李宏强	李志辰	李海燕	李素萍
李 艳	李 敏	李 纓	李慧英	杜琼芳	杨红琼	杨怀成	杨育新
杨俊杰	杨洪梅	杨桂英	杨艳玲	邹 欢	邹 红	邹红梅	陈小利
陈书德	陈世祥	陈冬梅	陈传霞	陈如玲	陈守福	陈廷伟	陈红霞
陈启明	陈建平	陈明秀	陈 俊	陈洪云	陈爱莲	陈裕明	陈锦华
陈 霞	单先健	周念碧	周 梅	易大为	易露露	林 军	林俊余
武 田	罗成文	罗炯彬	郑志强	侯金秀	柯世红	胡为松	胡学芳
费沃尔	赵 岩	赵建兵	赵 静	钟 亚	钟应敏	钟雨伶	饶平荣
唐兰欣	唐正华	唐坤进	唐 倩	唐 群	徐 伟	徐百见	徐祖成
晏 莉	桑香荣	秦 雨	聂绍容	莫斯思	贾巨敏	贾利民	贾 峰
郭卫国	顾吉斌	顾 英	高 升	高 明	高 展	高德胜	常玉国
康传桂	曹以平	曹 静	曹 毅	萧 航	雪 娟	黄文军	黄胜桥
黄 梅	彭学文	彭玲方	曾远芬	曾 晖	曾 琴	程会元	程国清
葛晓丽	蒋雨池	谢 荣	谢维冠	谢 攀	韩 林	廖 庆	熊 明
蔡光春	蔡章兵	薛绍兰	魏 蕾	David·Crystle	Inn·Boughten		

Randy·Simmon (以上排名以姓氏笔划为序)



## 寄“蓝飓风英语”予厚望

因应生存环境的需要,良好的英文能力变得日益重要,我国的英语教学也因此空前发展,中学阶段的英语教学改革更是如火如荼。教育部颁发的义务教育和普通高中两个阶段的英语课程标准(实验稿)已开始进入试验阶段,英语教学也处于“多样并举,多元共存”的转型时期。虽然英语课程标准在不断完善,但其发展结果仍不致会用一种标准去指导全国的英语教学。从英语课程改革的发展趋势看,有两点改革是不可避免的:

### 第一,在“学什么”方面,必然要采用多种教材。

这里的“教材”不仅是课本(textbook),而且还包含课本和非课本的教学材料(teaching material)。当前的国际信息变化极快,英语词语日多一日,但是课本又要求相对稳定,这才是知识之本。解决这个矛盾,就必须学习课本以外的多种教学参考材料,从而学到更新、更好用的英语。同时,学习者众多,学习目标和学习条件也极不一致,只有多样的学习材料才能满足不同学习者的不同需要。

### 第二,在“怎样学”方面,要立足自学,课堂内外都要立足自学。

英语在我国是外语,学习者没有英语环境,加之人多班大,教师水平不一,教学理念和方法各异。并且,教师只能按全班的中等水平施教,极难照顾全班学生的个性化学习需求。所以,学生若不能运用元认知能力来调控自己的学习并选用适合自身特点的学习策略和方法的话,是很难从课堂教学中受益的。至于课外学习必须依靠自学,就更不待言了。这种自学当然也要实现于用多样教材搭建的平台之上。

所以,上述英语课程改革的两点“定向”都集中体现于英语教材的多元并举和多样争新,尤其是课本以外的英语材料必须在规模、品种、功能和结构等方面都要做到不断创新。

同时,在知识经济产品个性化的需求下,英语课程改革也必须立足“以

人为本”的理念,充分满足学生在教材和自学两方面的个性化需要。如果非课本教材不突破教辅材料的传统观念而进行开拓创新,不仅本身将会被淘汰出局,整个英语的课程改革也势必踏步不前。

鉴于此,“蓝飓风英语”学习丛书应运而生。这套丛书从中学英语产品入手,紧扣英语教材多样化趋势,以方便自学为主,同时对课堂教学形成很好的补充,为学生开辟了一条提高英语学习效率的最佳路径。

“蓝飓风英语”为自己制定了在变化中不断创新,在发展中不断提高,在自我否定中实现飞跃的出版策略。该丛书根据读者的不同层次,推出了满足学生多元化学习的英语精品系列。研发人员在打造现有精品的同时,还在不断地研制开发新的品种以适应英语教学改革快速发展。为了帮助基础较弱的学生,将推出“蓝飓风英语加油站”系列;针对不同层次的学生,将推出相应的指导学习策略和方法的“蓝飓风英语学习法”系列;为帮助学生实现网络学习,将推出“蓝飓风英语网络名师”等系列。最终,将形成适应学生个性化学习和教学改革需要的蓝飓风英语学习体系,并将不断地纳新培精而日新、日日新。

“蓝飓风英语”带给学生的不仅是知识,还有一代人对下一代人的责任和期待,值得关注!作为从事外语教学研究和实践五十多年的老兵对“蓝飓风英语”也期以厚望,是为序。

张正东

2005年4月于重庆北碚  
西南师范大学

# To

# our readers

# 给读者的话

## 乘英语之舟,度文化之旅

### 阅读的重要性——不仅是目标,而且是方法

英语作为一门语言,以阅读的方式获取各种信息是其工具性的一个重要体现,所以,阅读是英语学习中的重要部分,也是考试的重点之一。除了可以获得信息,英语阅读还可以增强语感、积累词汇和语法知识,对英语的听、说、读、写等能力的提高有巨大的促进作用。因此,阅读不仅是英语学习的目的,更是一种极为有效的学习方法。

### 阅读的快乐——源于知识的收获,源于兴趣的动力

很多学生把阅读当作一件艰难的事情,其实不然。因为阅读的本质是收获知识。如果阅读的内容能够带给我们十足的趣味,那么阅读就是一件令人非常愉悦的事情了。所以,我们为大家编辑了这套《双语智慧阅读》丛书。丛书以“在快乐的阅读中提高英语阅读能力,增加英语文化底蕴”为目标,为大家准备了丰盛的文化阅读大餐。从天文到地理、从艺术到人生、从童话到电影、从诗歌到情感、从异域风情到身边小事……内容广泛并且趣味盎然,能让读者在阅读中不知不觉地学习英语,拓宽知识面。

### 阅读的内容与形式——追求实用,也决不放弃亮丽

《双语智慧阅读》丛书的每一本都根据其中选材的不同,配置了每个单元的四大部分:

△ **好文欣赏**——从童话故事到经典名篇;从励志名言到人生感悟,无不蕴涵着人生哲理,既教你文化知识,又教你做人的道理。

△ **coffee break**——既讲述了我们成长过程中的切身体验,又描绘了心灵深处的真挚情感;既有童言无忌的真诚流露,又有诙谐幽默的趣味故事,所有内容都更贴近你的生活,更能触动你的心弦,更能引起你的共鸣。



△**异域风情**——大到国家地区的概况,小到细节具体的习俗,每一篇文章,都在向你讲述着富有地方特色的风土人情,文化风貌。

△**流行风**——这里既有风靡一时的金曲、诗歌,又有经典影片的对白和令人瞩目的时尚话题,处处彰显着时代气息,处处都展现给你鲜活的实用英文。

我们所选的这些文章,有的语言朴实无华、句式简洁;有的句段华美精彩、悦人耳目;有的寓意深刻、富有哲理;有的启迪智慧、催人奋进;有的诙谐幽默、博你一笑……在愉快的阅读中,在不知不觉间,我们的词汇、语法、语感等知识丰富起来,更一点一点地积累起智慧的财富。

在形式上,我们采用英汉对照的版式并配置精彩导语和重点注释。我们的版式使阅读更轻松方便;我们的导语不仅点明了文章的主题,还增加了相关的背景等常识,既能增强你的阅读兴趣又能帮你挖掘文章的内涵;我们的重点注释不仅能帮你进一步深化阅读,让你在阅读中复习巩固已学的单词、语法等语言知识,更能扩充你的词汇量,帮你尽可能多地接触和学习新的语言知识,开阔视野,更进一步;我们还将重点单词及语法现象配以例句,帮助你进一步理解知识点。

在英语学习越来越实用化的今天,我们期待这套丛书能够让我们一起搭上英语之舟,享受一段精彩文化之旅!

编者

2005年7月

# C

## Contents 目录

### 第 1 单元

#### 002 *A love story* 爱的故事

"Because only Time is capable of understanding how great Love is." "因为只有时间才能领悟爱有多么伟大。"

#### 005 *The baby eagle story* 小鹰的故事

"Here is some delicious and nourishing food, all you have to do is come to get it." "这儿就有一些可口又营养的食物,要吃呢,你就自己来拿!"

#### 009 *A history of Mother's Day* 母亲节的来历

... many celebrations of Mother's Day are held throughout the world. .... 全世界各地还是以各种方式来庆祝母亲节。

#### 014 *Carry me across the mountain* 带我翻越那座大山

Carry me across the mountain, don't give up on me. 带我翻越那座大山,莫要将我放弃。

### 第 2 单元

#### 017 *Father's promise* 父亲的承诺

No matter what happens, I'll always be there for you! 不论发生什么,我永远都会在你的身边!

#### 021 *The big rocks* 大石块

Remember to put these BIG ROCKS in first or you'll never get them in at all. 要记住,必须先放“大石块”,否则它们永远放不进去。

025

*French greetings* 法国人的问候礼仪

Manners mean civilization to them.

对于法国人来说, 礼貌就是文明。

027

*The watch* 怀表

... as he wound it for the hundredth time and spoke these words to me. 他也许是第一百次上紧怀表发条教育我。

### 第 3 单元

030

*Trust* 信任

It's amazing that we ever trust each other to do the right thing, isn't it? 我们从来都是彼此信任着做正确的事, 这难道不令人惊奇吗?

033

*Friends* 友谊长存

It seemed nothing that happened could ever change that. 似乎无论发生什么事情都无法改变这种关系。

037

*Summer travel tips* 夏日旅游小贴士

Airlines and travel companies are struggling—bad for them, but good for you. 航空公司和旅行社的竞争激烈——那对他们来说不好受, 但对你却是好事一件。

042

*Watch the wind blow by* 看清风漫漫

You and I, and all I want to do is watch the wind blow by. 君与我, 遂我愿, 共看清风漫漫。

### 第 4 单元

045

*The rat's promise* 老鼠的诺言

I told you that if you saved me, I would save you some day. 我告诉过你如果你救了我, 我有一天也会救你的。

**049** *The house of 1,000 mirrors* 千镜之屋

All the faces in the world are mirrors. 世界上所有的脸都是镜子。

**051** *Copenhagen* 哥本哈根

Copenhagen has been the capital of Denmark for 600 years. 哥本哈根是丹麦的首都,有着 600 年的历史。

**055** *Talking about Internet* 大话网络

One of the most useful features of web browsers is the "bookmark" (or "favorite place"). "书签" (或叫做"钟爱的去处") 是网络浏览器中最有用的条目之一。

## 第 5 单元

**059** *Food of thought* 思维的养料

When the door of happiness closes, another opens ... 一扇幸福之门关闭时,另一扇门就会为你开启……

**064** *The apple tree* 苹果树

This is a story of everyone. The tree is our parent. 这是个每个人的故事。树是我们的父母。

**068** *St. Valentine's story* 情人节的故事

I believe that note started the custom of exchanging love messages on Valentine's Day. 我相信我的卡片就是情人们在情人节这天交换爱的信息的习惯的开始。

**072** *Don't laugh at me* 请别嘲笑我

Someday we'll all have perfect wings. 终有一天你我都会拥有那对完美的翅膀。

## 第 6 单元

**075** *A lesson of life* 生活的一课

And you'll realize that it wouldn't have happened without that



previous disappointment. 那时你就会意识到, 如果没有以前的挫折就不会有现在的一切。

**079** *Loving with an open hand* 放爱一条生路

I cannot always keep my hands off the cocoon, but I am getting better at it! 我不会总把双手从茧的身旁移开, 但我正在逐渐进步!

**084** *Finland* 芬兰

Finland is an enormous land of lakes and forests. 芬兰是一个拥有巨大湖泊和森林资源的国家。

**088** *Forever* 永远

Memories go back to childhood, to days I still recall. 童年的回忆充满馨香, 至今让我难以忘怀。

## 第7单元

**090** *Who moved my cheese? (1)* 谁动了我的奶酪? (1)

When You Move Beyond Your Fear, You Feel Free. 当你超越了自己的恐惧时, 你就会感到轻松自在。

**096** *We're just beginnings* 我们才刚刚开始

The future is before us and dynamic. Everything we do will affect it. 而前方的未来充满变数, 我们所做的每一件事都会影响着它。

**098** *America* 移民之国

For immigrants from all parts of the world, the United States has been a "melting pot"... 对于世界各地的移民而言, 美国已经是一个“熔炉”……

**102** *Maddnna* 麦当娜

I think it's determination and naked ambition. 我认为, 她的成功靠的是决心, 还有毫不掩饰的雄心壮志。

## 第8单元

### 106 *Who moved my cheese ? (2)* 谁动了我的奶酪? (2)

The Quicker You Let Go Of Old Cheese, The Sooner You Find New Cheese. 越早放弃旧的奶酪,你就会越早发现新的奶酪。

### 112 *Life is full of choice* 生活充满选择

It's your choice how to lead a life. 如何生活是你自己的选择。

### 117 *Loving France* 法兰西之恋

Landing in France, a sacred feeling suddenly arises ... 踏进法国的领土,一种神圣的感觉会油然而生……

### 121 *Seasons in the sun* 阳光之季

We had joy we had fun, We had seasons in the sun. 我们曾有喜悦,我们曾有欢乐,我们曾拥有阳光季节。

## 第9单元

### 124 *What do parents owe their children?* 父母欠孩子什么?

If you bring a life into the world, you owe the child something. 如果你把一个生命带到这个世界,就要承担起相应的责任。

### 128 *Father's punishment* 父亲的惩罚

However, it was also the most successful lesson. I have never lied since. 但这是我一生中父亲给我的最成功的一课,从此我将不再撒谎。

### 131 *Raising children* 美式教养观

Naturally then, American parents teach their children basic American values. 美国父母很自然地会教导他们的孩子基本的美国价值观。

### 135 *Memory* 回忆

Tonight will be a memory too and a new day will begin. 今夜也将要成为回忆,新的一天就要启航。

## 第 10 单元

### 137 *The last lesson (1)* 最后一课(1)

Today is your last lesson in French. I beg you to pay attention.  
今天是你最后一堂法语课了,我希望你们多用心学习。

### 141 *A teacher's story* 一位老师的故事

I didn't know how to teach until I met you. 直到遇见你我才知道怎么教学。

### 148 *Spotlight on Athens* 雅典风情

When visiting the city, visitors feel like they're in the middle of a history lesson. 当他们拜访此城时,就仿佛置身于历史课堂之中。

### 153 *Concrete angel* 固体天使

A broken heart that the world forgot 一颗破碎的心已被这世界遗忘

## 第 11 单元

### 156 *The last lesson (2)* 最后一课(2)

I shall always remember that last lesson! 这最后一节课,我将永生难忘!

### 160 *My father was my hero* 我的父亲是我的英雄

My father was my hero, all throughout my life. 在我一生中,我的父亲是我的英雄。

### 163 *St. Petersburg* 圣彼得堡

That chance has now come to St. Petersburg. 这个机会现在降临到了圣彼得堡。

### 166 *All-cereal restaurant* 纯谷餐吧

Gail Frank agreed that cereals can be a good fast food ... 盖尔·弗兰克同意谷类食品是一种较为理想的快餐……

## 第 12 单元

171

*Catch of a lifetime* 把握你的一生

But he does see that same fish—again and again—every time he comes up against a question of ethics. 但每次他面临道德难题而举棋不定的时候,他的眼前总是浮现出那条鱼。

176

*An unforgettable experience* 一次难忘的经历

The measure of a man's real character is what he would do if he knew he would never be found out. 衡量一个人的真正的品行,是看他在知道永远也不会被别人发现的情况下会做些什么。

179

*American morals* 美国人的道德观

One of the most basic moral values for Americans is honesty. 美国人最基本的道德价值观之一是诚实。

183

*Cattle call* 牧牛谣

And the cowboy is singing his lonesome cattle call 牧童正在唱寂寞牧牛谣

## 第 13 单元

185

*The last leaf* 最后一片叶子

When the last leaf fell that night, he painted it there in its place. 在最后一片藤叶掉下去的那天晚上,他在叶子原来的位置画了片叶子放了上去。

191

*Sunshine on a rainy day* 雨天的阳光

Those who bring sunshine to the lives of others, cannot keep it from themselves. 给他人带去阳光的人,自己也会沐浴在阳光之中。

194

*Friday and the thirteenth* 星期五和十三

Friday and the thirteenth have long been considered extremely unlucky ... 星期五和 13 历来被认为是非常不吉利的日子……



**196** *Everybody hurts* 人人都有伤心时

... everybody cries and everybody hurts sometimes. .... 每个人都有哭的时候, 每个人都会受伤。

## 第 14 单元

**199** *Who to believe?* 相信谁?

Yet she was fortunate in having a mother who encouraged her. 然而她很幸运有个鼓励她的母亲。

**203** *The tiger* 老虎

I misjudged my enemy. It was that unbeatable man over there! 我低估了我的敌人, 是那边那个不可战胜的人打败了我。

**205** *Higher education in the US* 美国的高等教育

For a very long time America has led the world in higher education. 在很长一段时间, 美国在高等教育方面占世界领先地位。

**207** *The baby* 妈妈的宝贝

She would always save me, because I was her baby. 她总是拯救我, 因为我是她的宝贝。

## 第 15 单元

**210** *Love your life* 热爱生活

However mean your life is, meet it and live it ... 不管你的生活如何卑微, 你都得面对与度过……

**212** *The smile* 微笑

Yes, the smile—the unaffected, unplanned, natural connection between people. 是的, 微笑是人与人之间最自然真挚的沟通方式。

**215** *Central American* 中美洲掠影

There are lots of volcanoes and an exotic animal kingdom to explore ... 那里有许多火山和奇异的动物正等待人们去探索研究……

**218** *I remember, I remember* 我忆起,我忆起

To know I'm farther off from heaven Than when I was a boy!  
因为我知道自己比孩童时代离苍穹更遥远了!

## 第 16 单元

**220** *Farewell, my teens* 别了,我的少年时期

Farewell, my teens, on my 19th birthday. 在我 19 岁的生日,我郑重地说:再见了,我的少年时期!

**225** *Daddy's little girl* 爸爸的小女儿

I walked into the audience to share Daddy's embrace as I sang through the ending of the song. 我步入观众席中投入爸爸的怀抱,唱完了这首歌。

**229** *Jewish festival of light brightens up winter*  
点燃冬季的犹太光明节

What a wonderful time for the Jews to celebrate Hanukkah, the Festival of Light! 由于对光明的渴求,犹太人每年都隆重庆祝“光明节”。

**232** *After the storm* 风暴过后

Our love will be here long after the storm is gone 因为我们的爱意永存,在风暴过后

**235** 附录——英语长句的分析

《爱的故事》

## 第 1 单元

《小鹰的故事》

《母亲节的来历》

《带我翻越那座大山》



### A love story 爱的故事

爱不是一闪即逝的电光,而是熊熊燃烧永不熄灭的火炬。它既能照耀我们的现在,又能照耀我们的未来。富贵不等于爱,虚伪容不下爱,忧愁不懂得爱,幸福不会留意爱,只有时间才能真正理解和领悟爱的真谛。

Once upon a time, **there was an island where all the feelings lived**<sup>①</sup>. Happiness, Sadness, Knowledge, and all of the others, including Love. One day **it was announced to the feelings that the island would sink**<sup>②</sup>, so all, except Love repaired their own boats and were leaving.

从前,在一个岛上,住着所有的情感:幸福、忧愁、智慧以及所有其他的情感——包括爱。突然有一天,情感们被告知,这个岛即将下沉,所以所有的情感都修好了船并准备离开,但爱没有。

Love wanted to **persevere**<sup>③</sup> as last as possible. When the island was almost sinking, Love decided to ask for help. Richness was passing by in a grand boat. Love said, "Richness, can you take me with you?" Richness answered, "No, I can't.

爱想坚持到最后一刻。当岛屿即将全部沉没时,爱决定向其他人求助。此时,富贵正乘着一艘大船经过爱的身边。爱说:“富贵,你能带上我一起离开吗?”富贵拒绝道:“不,我不能。我船

There is a lot of gold and silver in my boat. There is no room here for you."

上有很多金银，没有你呆的地方。”

Love decided to ask **Vanity** who was also passing by in a beautiful vessel, "Vanity, please help me!" "I can't help you, Love. You are all wet and might dirty my boat." Vanity answered. Sadness was close by so Love asked for help, "Sadness, let me go with you." "Oh ... Love, I am so sad that I want to remain alone!"

虚伪也坐在一条漂亮的船上经过爱的旁边，爱决定向他求助：“虚伪，帮帮我吧！”“我不能帮你，爱。你全身都湿透了，会弄脏我美丽的船的。”虚伪答道。当忧愁靠近时，爱大叫救命。“忧愁，让我和你一起离开吧。”“哦……爱，我太悲伤了，我要一个人呆着。”

Happiness passed by Love too, but she was so happy that she did not even hear when Love called her! Suddenly, there was a voice coming, "Love, I will take you." It was an elder. Love felt so blessed and overjoyed that he even forgot to ask the elder his name. When they arrived at dry land, the elder went by himself.

幸福也经过了爱的身边，但她太高兴了，以至于根本就没注意到爱在叫他。突然，一个声音传过来，“快来，爱，我带你离开。”原来是一位老人。爱惊喜若狂，他甚至都忘记了问这位老人的名字。当他们到达陆地时，老人独自走了。

Love realized how much he owed the elder and asked Knowledge,

爱觉得太对不起这位好心的老人了，他就向另



another elder. "Who helped me?" "It was Time," Knowledge answered. "Time?" asked Love. "But why did Time help me?" Knowledge smiled with deep wisdom and answered, "Because, **only Time is capable of understanding how great Love is.**"

一位老人——智慧老人打听：“是谁帮了我呀？”“是时间！”智慧老人答道。“时间？”“时间为什​​么帮我呀？”爱追问道。智慧老人微笑着并意味深长地说：“因为只有时间才能领悟爱有多么伟大。”

## NOTES

- ① there was an island where all the feelings lived.

[where 引导定语从句修饰 island, where 在从句中作状语。相当于 in which.]

- ② It was announced that ... 据宣布……

例: It was announced that the government had issued a new economic policy.

据宣布,政府已经颁布了一项新的经济政策。

- ③ persevere *v.* 坚持

例: He persevered with his work.

他孜孜不倦地工作。

- ④ vanity *n.* 虚伪,空虚

例: After all, he doesn't know the vanity of wealth yet.

毕竟他还不懂得财富只是春梦一场。

- ⑤ Only Time is capable of understanding how great Love is.

[be capable of doing ... 意为“能够做某事”。how great Love is 是宾语从句,作 understanding 的宾语。]



## The baby eagle story 小鹰的故事

生存训练总是那么残酷,当父母让我们在外独自闯荡时,我们也许会认为这太残酷。但当我们获得了生存的技能时,对父母的感激却永远也道不完。正如一位英国作家所说的那样:天上不会掉下玫瑰花来,如果想要更多的玫瑰花,必须自己种植。这篇文章是关于一个鹰妈妈强迫小鹰学会飞翔的故事,很耐人寻味。动物妈妈尚且如此,相信那些一向生活在父母精心呵护下的独生子女读过这篇文章后定会有所感悟。

Once upon a time there was a baby eagle who lived in a nest **perched**① on a cliff overlooking a beautiful valley with waterfalls and streams, trees and lots of little animals, **scurrying**② about enjoying their lives.

从前,在一个山谷上面的峭壁上筑着个鹰巢,里面住着只小鹰。山谷里小溪潺潺,瀑布飞泻,绿树婆娑,各种小动物四处奔跑,无忧无虑地享受着他们的生活。

The baby eagle liked the nest. **It was the only world that he had ever known.** ③ It was warm and comfortable, had a great view, and the best, he had all the food and love and attention that a great mother eagle could provide. Many times each day the mother would swoop down from the sky and land in the nest and feed the baby eagle delicious morsels of food. She was like a god to him, he had no idea where

小鹰很喜欢他的家,这是他所接触的惟一的天地。这个家温暖舒适、环境怡人。而最舒服的是,在这里,他可以得到一个伟大的母亲能给予孩子的一切——食物、爱心和关怀。每天好几次,母亲都会从高空飞下来,一口一口地喂他可口的食物。在他眼里,母亲就像神一样,他不知道母亲从哪里来,怎样使用她的魔法。小鹰总

she came from or how she worked her magic. The baby eagle was hungry all the time, but the mother eagle would always come just in time with the food and love and attention he **craved**●. The baby eagle grew strong. His vision grew very sharp. He felt good all the time.

是觉得饿，而他的母亲每次总能及时赶到，给他送来他渴求的食物、爱心和关怀。小鹰茁壮成长，他的眼光变得越来越锐利。这一切都让小鹰感觉很惬意。

Until one day, the mother stopped coming to the nest. The baby eagle was hungry. "I'm sure to die," said the baby eagle, all the time. "Very soon, death is coming," he cried, with tears streaming down his face, over and over. But there was no one there to hear him.

直到有一天，母亲再也不回巢窝了。小鹰感到饥饿难当，“这回我死定了。”他老是这样想。“死神很快就要降临了，”他哀号着，泪流满面。他不停地哭叫着，但没有人能听到他的哭叫。

Then days later the mother eagle appeared at the top of the mountain cliff, with a big bowl of delicious food and she looked down at her baby. The baby looked up at the mother and cried, "Why did you abandon me? I'm going to die any second. How could you do this to me?" The mother said, "Here is some delicious and **nourishing**●

几天之后，鹰妈妈又出现在悬崖尖上，带来了一大碗可口的食物。她俯视着自己的小宝宝，小鹰抬头看着妈妈，委屈地叫道：“为什么要抛弃我呀？我随时都可能死去，你怎么可以这样对我啊？”鹰妈妈说：“这儿有一些既可口又营养的食物，要吃呢，你就自

food, all you have to do is come to get it." "Come to get it?" said the baby, with much anger. "How?" The mother flew away. **The baby cried and cried and cried** ●.

“自己来拿!” “自己来拿?” 小鹰生气地叫道, “你叫我怎么来拿啊?” 鹰妈妈飞走了。小鹰又继续不停地哭啊, 哭啊。

A few days later, "I'm going to end it all," he said. "I give up. It is time for me to die." He didn't know his mother was nearby. She **swooped** ● down to the nest with his last meal. "Eat this, it's your last meal," she said. The baby cried, but he ate and **whined** ● and whined about what a bad mother she was. "You're a terrible mother," he said. Then she pushed him out of the nest. He fell, head first. Picked up speed. Faster and faster. He screamed. "I'm dying, I'm dying!" he cried. He picked up with greater speed. He looked up at his mother desperately. "How could you do this to me?" He looked down. The ground rushed closer, faster and faster. He could imagine his own death so clearly, coming so soon, and cried and whined and complained. "This isn't fair!" he screamed.

几天后, 小鹰说: “我将结束这一切, 我放弃了, 我的死期已到。”他不知道母亲就在附近。鹰妈妈俯冲而下, 给小鹰带来他的最后一餐。 “把这个吃了, 这是你的最后一餐。”她说。小鹰哭了, 他边吃边呜咽着埋怨: “你是一个糟糕的母亲。”待他说完, 母亲把他推出了巢。他很快往下掉, 头朝下。下跌的速度加快了, 越来越快。他大声尖叫着, “我要死了, 我要死了!” 他下坠得更快了。他绝望地看着妈妈, “你怎么可以这样对我呢?” 他朝下看了一下。地面越来越近, 越来越近了, 他可以清晰地预见到自己的死亡, 他来得如此之快。他叫喊着、哀诉着、抱怨着, “这太不公平了!” 他绝望地大叫。

Something strange happened. The air caught behind his arms and they snapped away from his body, with a feeling unlike anything he had ever experienced. He looked down and saw the sky. He wasn't moving towards the ground any more, his eyes were pointed up at the sun. "Huh?" he said. "What is going on here?" "You're flying," his mother said. "This is fun!" laughed the baby eagle, as he soared and dived and swooped. "Yes it is!" said the mother very happily.

正在这时，奇怪的事情发生了。空气托起了他的翅膀，翅膀随之啪地打开了，这种感觉是他从未体验过的。他朝下看，看到了天空。他已经不再往下跌了，他的眼睛正对着太阳。“噢？”他说，“这是怎么回事呢？”“他在飞呢！”鹰妈妈说。“这太好玩了！”小鹰笑着说，他一会儿高飞，一会儿俯冲，一会儿飞扑。“是呀，很好玩的！”母亲欣慰地说道。

## NOTES

- ① **perch** *v. & n.* (使)栖息, (人或建筑物)所处的高位, 高处。  
例: From our perch on the hill, we can see the whole city.  
从这山岗的高处, 我们能俯瞰全市。
- ② **scurry** *vi.* 急赶, 急跑, 急转, 以轻快而交替的步子走动。  
例: A beetle scurried across the path.  
一只甲虫匆匆爬过小路。
- ③ **It was the only world that he had ever known.**  
[that 引导定语从句修饰 world, 此定语从句中的关系代词必须用 that, 因为先行词 world 被 the only 修饰。]  
例: He is the only person that I want to talk to.  
他是我惟一想和他说话的人。

① **crave** *v.* 恳求, 渴望

例: She's an insecure child who craves attention.

她是个没有安全感的孩子, 渴望得到关注。

⑤ **nourishing** *adj.* 有营养的, 滋养多的

例: Nourishing food makes you strong and healthy.

有营养的食物使你强壮和健康。

⑥ The baby cried and cried and cried.

【此处用了几个 **cried**, 强调妈妈离开后, 小鹰的害怕、恐惧心理。】

⑦ **swoop** *vi.* 飞扑, 突然袭击

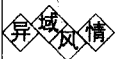
例: The children swooped down on the pie of presents.

孩子们向那堆礼物冲了过去。

⑧ **whine** *vi.* 抱怨声, 哭诉, 发牢骚, 发出呜呜声

例: For goodness sake, stop whining, it's not much further to go.

千万不要抱怨了, 没有多少路要走了。



## A history of Mother's Day 母亲节的来历

西方的很多国家把五月的第二个星期日, 定为母亲节。它是一个官方认定的节日。在这一天, 许多儿女们都会买上妈妈最喜欢的礼物, 祝福并感谢自己亲爱的母亲。本文介绍了这个节日的由来。尽管这个节日的认定历经曲折, 但对于今天的人们来说, 这个节日却成为了一年之中较为重要的一个节日, 并且逐渐为全世界所接受。

The first celebrations in honor of mothers were held in the spring in 第一个纪念母亲的节日 仪式是在古希腊的一个

ancient Greece. They paid tribute to Rhea, **the Mother of the Gods** ●. During the 17th century, England honored mothers on "**Mothering Sunday** ●", celebrated on the fourth Sunday of **Lent** ●.

春天举行的。他们把贡品献给众神之母——瑞亚以表示尊敬。在 17 世纪,英国在拜望双亲日,即四旬斋的第四个星期日里纪念母亲。

In the United States, Julia Ward Howe came up with an idea of Mother's Day in 1872. Howe, who wrote the words to the Battle Hymn of the Republic, thought of Mother's Day as being dedicated to peace. Anna Jarvis of Philadelphia is **credited with** ● bringing about the official observance of Mother's Day. Her campaign to establish such a holiday began as a remembrance of her mother, who died in 1905 and who had, in the late 19th century, tried to establish "Mother's Friendship Days" as a way to heal the scars of the Civil War.

在美国,朱莉娅·沃德·豪在 1872 年想出了一个创立母亲节的主意。曾经创作过美国战斗曲的豪认为母亲节能够奉献和平与安宁。费城的安娜·贾维斯被认为是使母亲节成为官方认定的节日的有功之臣。为了纪念她的妈妈,她开始了建立这样的一个假日的活动。她的母亲于 1905 年逝世。19 世纪末,她母亲曾试着建立一个“母亲友谊节”,以此来痊愈内战带给人们的心灵创伤。

Two years after her mother died, Jarvis held a ceremony in Grafton Virginia, to honor her. She was so

在她的母亲去世两年后,贾维斯在弗吉尼亚州的格拉弗顿,举行了一个仪式来纪念她。整

moved by the proceedings that she began a massive campaign to adopt a formal holiday honoring mothers. In 1910, West Virginia became the first state to recognize Mother's Day. A year later, nearly every state officially marked the day. In 1914, President Woodrow Wilson officially proclaimed Mother's Day as a national holiday to be held on the second Sunday of May.

But Jarvis' accomplishment soon turned bitter for her. **Enraged** by the commercialization of the holiday, she filed a lawsuit to stop a 1923 Mother's Day festival and was even arrested for disturbing the peace at a convention where women sold white carnations—Jarvis' symbol for mothers—to raise money. "This is not what I intended," Jarvis said. "I wanted it to be a day of **sentiment**, not profit!"

When she died in 1948, at age 84, Jarvis had become a woman of

一个过程使她非常感动，她决定开展一个庞大的活动，采用一个正式的假日来纪念母亲们。在1910年，西弗吉尼亚成为第一个认可母亲节的州。一年之后，几乎所有的州都开始正式地纪念这个节日。在1914年，伍德罗·威尔逊总统正式宣布母亲节为国定假日，并在五月的第二个星期日庆祝。

但是贾维斯的成就很快给她带来了麻烦。因为母亲节假日的商业行为激怒了她，她向法院诉求停止1923年的母亲节。甚至有次还以扰乱治安的罪名而被捕，因为一些妇女在一次大会期间出售白色的康乃馨——贾维斯的母亲节的象征——来筹集资金。“这可不是我想看到的结果，”贾维斯说。“我想让它成为一个寄托感情的节日，而不是谋取利润的机会！”

贾维斯在1948年逝世，享年84岁，她成为



great ironies<sup>①</sup>. Never a mother herself, her maternal fortune dissipated by her efforts to stop the commercialization of the holiday she had founded, Jarvis told a reporter shortly before her death that she was sorry she had ever started Mother's Day. <sup>②</sup> She spoke these words in a nursing home where every Mother's Day her room had been filled with cards from all over the world.

一个具有讽刺意味的女人：她自己从未做过母亲，她努力停止她所创办的假日的商业活动，这使她失去了作母亲的机会。在她逝世前不久，贾维斯告诉一位记者她后悔开创了母亲节。她是在一个保养院里说的这些话，也是在这里，她的房间在每一个母亲节都会摆满来自全世界的卡片。

Today, despite Jarvis' efforts, many celebrations of Mother's Day are held throughout the world, although they do not all fall at the same time. Such countries as Denmark, Finland, Italy, Turkey, Australia and Belgium also celebrate Mother's Day on the same day as the United States.

今天，尽管贾维斯曾做出过巨大的努力（要取消这个节日），全世界各地还是以各种方式来庆祝母亲节，虽然他们庆祝的时间不尽相同。有些国家，如丹麦、芬兰、意大利、土耳其、澳洲和比利时等，他们和美国在同一天庆祝母亲节。

## NOTES

### ① the Mother of the God 众神之母

【希腊神话中的女神瑞亚，她是宙斯、波塞冬、哈德斯、得墨成耳、赫拉和赫斯提亚的母亲，故称众神之母。】

② **Mothering Sunday** 拜望双亲日,母亲节

【在英国为四旬斋后第四个星期日,在这一天母亲们常常收到孩子们送的礼物和贺卡。】

③ **Lent** *n.* 〈基督教的〉四旬斋

【基督教的大斋期,从大斋首日到复活节前夕为期 40 天的斋戒和忏悔。】

④ **be credited with** 认为(某事)是(某人)的功劳。

⑤ **enrage** *vt.* 激怒

【该词由前缀 **en-**(表示动作)与 **rage**(暴怒)合成,类似的词还有: **encase** 置于……中      **enrich** 使……富裕

**endanger** 危及,危害      **enlarge** 扩大,变大】

例: She asked him to leave, enraged by his sexist comments.

她叫他离开,因为他带有性别歧视的言论激怒了她。

⑥ **sentiment** *n.* 情感,感情

例: There's no place for sentiment in business.

做生意容不得感情用事。

⑦ **irony** *n.* 讽刺之事

例: The tragic irony is that the drug was supposed to save lives. 悲剧性的讽刺在于这药本来应该是用来挽救生命的。

⑧ **Never a mother herself, her maternal fortune dissipated by her efforts to stop the commercialization of the holiday she had founded, Jarvis told a reporter shortly before her death that she was sorry she had ever started Mother's Day.**

【her maternal fortune dissipated by her efforts ... founded 为分词短语作状语, to stop ... 为不定式结构作 efforts 的定语, shortly before her death 作 told 的状语, that 引导宾语从句, 其中 she had ever started Mother's Day 为表语从句。】



## Carry me across the mountain

带我翻越那座大山

兰草音乐(Blue Grass)有两部和声,其激烈的节奏、不受约束的情感在60年代末震撼人心,今天仍保持着极高的影响力。《带我翻越那座大山》由Dan Tyminski主唱,他是乡村兰草界临场表演最具煽动性和最具有才华的歌手之一。当我们无助的时候,母亲永远支持我们,永远不放弃我们。我们心里永远充满对母亲的感激之情。

Every day is a **gamble**●, if you really **gonna**● make it through

When you live on the side of a mountain, and the babies all need food

每一天都是一场赌博,如果你真的愿意去闯

当你住在山的那头,所有的孩子们都需要食物

As the youngest one among us, I got sick and could not eat

Daddy prayed to accept his fate, but Momma would not **heed**●

当其中最小的我,生病而无法进食时

父亲祈祷着接受命运,母亲却不愿放弃

Carry me across the mountain, before it is too late

**Heal**● my broken body, Death not be my fate

带我翻越那座大山,在一切还未太迟之前

治愈我患病的身躯,死亡不是我的宿命

Carry me across the mountain, don't give up on me  
I am but a helpless child whose life depends on **thee**●

带我翻越那座大山,莫要将我放弃

我只是一个无助的孩子,我的生命依靠着你的救助

[Daddy warned against it, said "You may not make it through."

Momma wrapped me in her arms, crying "What else can I do? "

父亲告诫说到：“你不可能闯过去的。”

母亲却把我抱在怀里，哭泣着说“我还能做些什么呢？”

[There's a place across the mountain top, across the mountain side

They say there is a doctor there who might save our baby's life

翻过那座山顶到达山的那头，那里有个地方

他们说那里有个医生可以挽救我们孩子的生命

[Carry me across the mountain, before it is too late

Heal my broken body, Death not be my fate

带我翻越那座大山，在一切还未太迟之前

治愈我患病的身躯，死亡不是我的宿命

[Carry me across the mountain, don't give up on me

I am but a helpless child whose life depends on thee

带我翻越那座大山，莫要将我放弃

我只是一个无助的孩子，我的生命依靠着你的救助

[Now I stand upon the mountain top before my mother's grave

And every year I visit here to thank her for that day

如今我站在山巅，母亲的坟前

就为那天，每年我都会来拜祭她以示感激

[Carry me across the mountain, before it is too late

Heal my broken body, Death not be my fate

带我翻越那座大山，在一切还未太迟之前

治愈我患病的身躯，死亡不是我的宿命

Carry me across the mountain, don't give up on me  
I am but a helpless child whose life depends on thee

带我翻越那座大山,莫要将我放弃

我只是一个无助的孩子,我的生命依靠着你的救助

Dan Tyminski

NOTES

① **gamble** *n.* 冒险, 赌博

例: We've never used this agency before, so it's a bit of a gamble.

我们以前从来没有和这家代理机构合作过,所以有点冒险。

② **gonna** <美, 口语> 将要(=going to)

③ **heed** *v.* 注意, 听从(劝告)

例: If she had only heeded my warnings, none of this would have happened.

要是她当初听从我的警告,就不会发生这种事了。

④ **heal** *v.* 治愈

例: It took three months for my arm to heal properly.

我的胳膊用了3个月时间才被完全治愈。

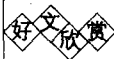
⑤ **thee** <古> (thou 的宾格) 你

例: The God bless thee and keep thee.

愿上帝祝福你,照顾你。

## 第 2 单元

《父亲的承诺》  
《大石块》  
《法国人的问候礼仪》  
《怀表》



### Father's promise 父亲的承诺

可怕的地震灾难突然降临,儿子被埋在废墟中 38 个小时,伟大的父爱激励父亲锲而不舍,终于救出儿子及其伙伴,真挚父爱创造了奇迹,那都是缘于一句话“无论发生什么,我都会和你在一起!”——朋友的帮助,父亲的关爱,能给自己树立一个坚定的信念,而这个信念,能帮助你平安地度过灾难。

In 1989 an 8.2 earthquake almost flattened America, killing over 30,000 people in less than four minutes. In the midst of **devastation**® and **chaos**®, a father left his wife safely at home and rushed to the school where his son was supposed to be, only to discover that the building was as flat as a pancake.

1989 年,一次 8.2 级的地震几乎铲平美国,在短短不到 4 分钟的时间里,夺去了 3 万多人的生命!在彻底的破坏与混乱之中,有位父亲将他的妻子在家里安顿好后,跑到他儿子就读的学校,而触目所见,却是被夷为平地的校园。

On the unforgettable initial shock, he remembered the promise he had made to his son: “**No matter what**

看到这永生难忘的一幕,他想起了曾经对儿子所作的承诺:“不论发

**happens, I'll always be there for you ●!** " And tears began to fill his eyes. As he looked at the pile of ruins that once was the school, it looked hopeless, but he kept remembering his commitment to his son in his mind.

生什么事，我都会在你身边。”此时，父亲热泪盈眶。目睹曾经的学校成为了一堆瓦砾，真叫人绝望。但父亲的脑中仍然牢记着他对儿子的诺言。

He began to recall hard the way where he took his son to class each morning. Remembering his son's classroom would be in the back right corner of the building, he rushed there and started digging through the ruins.

他开始努力回忆每天早上送儿子上学的必经之路，终于记起儿子的教室应该就在那幢建筑物后面，位于右边的角落里，他跑到那儿，开始在碎石砾中挖掘，搜寻儿子的下落。

As he was digging, other helpless parents arrived, **clutching ●** their hearts, saying: "My son! " "My daughter! " Some other well meaning parents tried to pull him off what was left of the school, saying: "It's too late! They're all dead! You can't help! Go home! Come on, face reality, there's nothing you can do! " To each parent he responded with one line: "Are you going to help me now? " And then

当这位父亲正在挖掘时，其他束手无策的学生家长赶到现场，揪心地叫着：“我的儿子呀！”“我的女儿呀！”一些好心的家长试图把这位父亲劝离现场，告诉他“一切都太迟了！他们全死了！这样做没用的，回家吧，要面对现实，你无能为力的！”面对种种劝告，这位父亲的回答只有一句话：“你们现在愿意帮我吗？”然后继续

he continued to dig for his son, stone by stone.

进行挖掘工作，在废墟中寻找他的儿子。

The fire chief showed up and tried to pull him off the school's ruins, saying, "Fires are breaking out frequently, explosions are happening everywhere. You're in danger. We'll do with it. Go home." To this, this loving, caring American father asked, "Are you going to help me now?"

消防队长出现了，他也试图把这位父亲劝走，对他说：“火灾频现，四处都在发生爆炸，你在这里太危险了，这边的事我们会处理，你回家吧！”对此，这位慈爱、关切的父亲仍然问到：“你们现在愿意帮我吗？”

The police came and said, "You're angry, anxious and it's over. You're endangering others. Go home. We'll handle it!" To this he replied, "Are you going to help me now?" No one helped, however.

警察赶到现场，对他说：“你现在又气又急，该结束了，你在危及他人，回家吧！我们会处理这一切的。”这位父亲依旧问到：“你们现在愿意帮我吗？”然而，人们无动于衷。

Courageously he went on alone because he needed to know for himself: "Is my boy alive or is he dead?" He dug for 8 hours...12 hours ... 24 hours ... 36 hours ... then, in the 38th hour, he pulled back a large stone and heard his son's voice. He screamed his son's name, "Armand!" He heard back,

为了弄清楚儿子是死是活，这位父亲独自一人鼓起勇气，继续进行他的工作。他挖掘了8小时，12小时，24小时，36小时——38小时后，父亲推开了一块巨大的石头，听到了儿子的声音。父亲尖叫着：“阿曼德！”他听到了儿子的回音：“爸爸吗？是我！爸，



“Dad!?! It's me, Dad! I told the other kids not to worry. I told them that if you were alive, you'd save us. You promised, 'No matter what happens, I'll always be there for you!' You did it, Dad!”

我告诉其他的小朋友不要着急。我告诉他们如果你活着，你会来救我们的。你答应过我，‘不论发生什么，我永远都会在你的身边，’你做到了，爸！”

“What's going on there?” the father asked.

你那里的情况怎样？”  
父亲问。

“There are 14 of us left out of 33, Dad. We're scared, hungry, thirsty and thankful you're here. When the building collapsed, it made a triangle, and it saved us.”

我们有 33 个，只有 14 个活着。爸，我们好害怕，又渴又饿，谢天谢地你在这儿。教室倒塌时，刚好形成一个三角形的洞，救了我们。”

“Come out, boy!”

快出来吧！儿子！”

“No, Dad! Let the other kids out first, because I know you'll get me! No matter what happens, I know you'll always be there for me!”

不，爸，让其他小朋友先出来吧！因为我知道你会接我的！不管发生什么事，我知道你永远都会在我的身边！”

## NOTES

### ① devastation *n.* 毁坏

例: Forest devastation is terrible nowadays.  
如今森林破坏非常严重。

● **chaos** *n.* 混乱

例: The desk was a chaos of papers and unopened letters.  
桌上杂乱地堆放着一些纸张和未拆的信。

● **No matter what happens, I'll always be there for you!**

[no matter what 不管……, 相当于 whatever, 引导条件状语从句。]

● **clutch** *v.* 抓住, 攫住

[clutch at sth. 意为“试图抓住某事物”]

例: He **clutched** at the branch but could not reach it.  
他想抓住那根树枝, 但是够不着。



## The big rocks 大石块

做人和做事都要目标明确, 分清轻重缓急。如果你奔忙于琐事, 那么所有无关紧要的小事就会充斥你的生活, 让你整天操心, 你就永远没办法腾出时间来处理你的大事和要事。阅读下面的短文, 你将会有所感悟。

One day an expert in time management was speaking to a group of business students and, to **drive home** a point, used an illustration those students will never forget.

As he stood in front of the group of high-powered and over-achievers, he said, "Okay, a quiz about time."

一天, 一名时间管理专家在对一群商学院的学生讲话时, 为了论证一个论点, 他用了一个令学生们永远难忘的表述方式。

站在这群出类拔萃的学生面前, 他说: “来, 做个关于时间的小测试。”他拿出一个一加仑的广口

Then he pulled out a one-gallon, wide-mouthed **Mason jar**● and set it on the table in front of him.

玻璃瓶，放在他面前的桌子上。

He then took out a dozen fist-sized rocks and carefully placed them, one at a time, into the jar. When the jar was filled to the top and no more rocks would fit inside, he asked, "Is the jar full?"

接着他拿出一小堆拳头大小的石块，小心翼翼、一块一块地放进瓶子里。等石块装满了瓶子，再也塞不下时，他问：“瓶子满了吗？”

Everyone in the class said, "Yes." He replied, "Really?"

大家都说：“满了。”他问：“真的满了吗？”

He reached under the table and pulled out a bucket of gravel, then dumped some gravel in and shook the jar causing pieces of gravel to fall into the space between the big rocks.

他伸手到桌下提出一桶碎石，将碎石倒进瓶子里，摇晃瓶子让碎石漏进石块的间隙里去。

He asked the group once more, "Is the jar full?"

他又问学生：“瓶子装满了吗？”

By this time the class **were on to him**●. "Probably not," one of them answered. "Good!" He replied.

这时学生们领悟过来了。“可能还没满吧！”其中一个学生回答说。“好！”他说道。

He reached under the table and brought out a bucket of sand. He started dumping the sand in the jar and it went into all the spaces left between the rocks and the gravel. Once more he asked the question, "Is the jar full? "

他伸手从桌底下拎出了一桶沙，把沙往瓶子里倒，沙子塞满了石块与碎石的缝隙，他又一次问：“满了吗？”

"No! " the class shouted. Once again he said, "good! "

“没有！”全班学生大声回答。他再次说道：“好！”

Then he grabbed a pitcher of water and began to pour it in until the jar was filled to the brim. Then he looked at the class and asked, "What is the point of this illustration! "

然后他又拿出一大罐水往瓶子里倒，一直倒到水升到瓶口高。他看着学生们问：“这个演示说明了什么？”

One eager student raised her hand and said, "The point is, no matter how full your schedule is, if you try really hard you can always fit some more things in! "

一个学生急忙举手说：“说明了，不管时间安排得多么紧，只要你想办法，总是可以匀出时间做更多的事情。”

"Good answer, but," the expert replied, "that's not my point. The truth this illustration teaches us is:

“回答得好，不过，”专家回答说：“这不是我想说的。这个实验告诉我们

If you don't put the big rocks in first, you'll never get them in at all. What are the 'big rocks' in your life? In my life they are my children... my wife ... my loved ones ... my education ... my dreams ... charities and worthy causes ... teaching others ... doing things that I love... time for myself... my health and so on. **Remember to put these BIG ROCKS in first or you'll never get them in at all.**①

一个事实：如果你不是先放大石块，以后它们就永远摆不进去。你生活中的‘大石块’是什么呢？在我的生活中，那就是我的孩子、妻子、所爱的人、学习、梦想、善行和有价值的事业、教导他人、做我喜欢做的事、留给自己的时间、健康，等等。要记住，必须先放“大石块”，否则它们永远放不进去。”

## NOTES

- ① drive sth. home (to sb.) 把……讲透彻，阐明，使充分理解

例：You will really need to drive your point home.  
你的确需要把你的观点阐释清楚。

- ② Mason jar 有金属螺盖的玻璃瓶

- ③ be on to sb./sth. 了解……的情况，看透……的意图

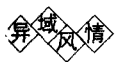
例：These students are very clever, and they soon are on to the teacher.

这些学生们都很聪明，很快就明白了老师的意图。

- ④ Remember to put these BIG ROCKS in first or you'll never get them in at all.

【Remember to ... first 为祈使句，or 意为“否则”。

本句也可作为 if you don't remember ..., you'll never ...】



## French greetings 法国人的问候礼仪

提到法国,你也许会立刻联想到浪漫的巴黎,雄伟的埃菲尔铁塔,古色古香的卢浮宫等等。然而你是否了解法国的文化呢?对于法国人来说,礼貌就是文明。如果没有严格的礼节,他们身上的原始本性必定会表现出来。让我们来体会一下吧。

Foreigners often fail to **appreciate**① the formal code of greeting in France. The French shake hands with everyone (family, children, strangers), at home, on the way to work, at work, on leaving work, on the way home from work, etc. Thus, in an office that employs perhaps a dozen people, no work will be done for the first half hour while those who have not met since the day before, shake hands to remind each other who they are.

外国人通常无法理解法国人的正式问候习俗。法国人和所有人(家人、孩子、陌生人)握手。在家里握手,上班路上握手,工作中握手,下班时握手回家路上握手,等等。所以,在一间十几个人的办公室里,前半个小时不会有人工作,因为所有一天未见的人都要握手,好让别人记住自己是谁。

However, it is important to remember with whom one has shaken hands on any one day. The French regard it as extremely bad manners to shake hands twice, as

但是,记住一天之内自己和谁已经握过了手是很重要的。法国人认为,和一个人握两次手是极端失礼的,那样就像是第一次握手时没有足够

though one had not taken adequate notice the first time. [地注意对方。

It is still the custom to say “bonjour” and “Au revoir” to one and all when entering or leaving a shop or bar. This is not because the French are excessively polite. **It is because they see acknowledging the existence of others as a way of avoiding being rude.**● The distinction may seem unbearably subtle to others, but to the French it is most important. Manners mean civilization to them. Without rigid formalities, the primitive in them would assuredly **assert**● itself.

Kissing is not so much of a feature of French life as others supposed. But when it does take place, it must be done properly, according to the rules. The correct order is left cheek, right cheek, left cheek—very formal, very **stylized**●. In Paris four kisses are sometimes permitted: left, right, left, right.

[进出商店或酒吧时对所有有人说“bonjour”(你好)和“Au revoir”(再见)仍然是法国人的习俗。这倒不是因为法国人过分讲究礼貌,而是因为他们认为必须随时注意到他人的存在,否则便是失礼。这一特点对来自其他国度的人来说可能精细得令人难以忍受,但对法国人而言却非常重要。对于法国人来说,礼貌就是文明。如果没有严格的礼节,他们身上的原始本性必定会表现出来。

[对于法国人而言,亲吻并不像人们认为的那么多。但是如果真要亲吻,就一定要做得正确,合乎礼仪。正确的顺序是左脸、右脸、左脸——非常正式,非常程式化。在巴黎有时允许吻四次:左、右、左、右。

① **appreciate** *v.* 体会, 觉察

例: I appreciate the danger of this job.

我明白这份工作的危险性。

② **It is because they see acknowledging the existence of others as a way of avoiding being rude.**

【句中 because 引导表语从句, see ... as ... 意为“把……看作”】

③ **assert** *v.* 维护, 坚持

例: We asserted our rights. 我们维护了自己的权利。

④ **stylized** *adj.* 程式化的, 按固定格式的

例: a stylized picture.

高度程式化的图画。

流行风

The watch 怀表

这是 Scotty Emerick 的一首单曲, 于 2004 年由 Dreamworks 公司发行。音乐由吉他伴奏, 这可是他赖以成名的技巧。如他自己所说, 他所用的特别的羊肠线吉他可以更好地衬托他的音色, 你有空不妨找来听听。本首歌曲睹物思人, 对父亲的思念是那样的真切, 父亲的教诲铭记在心。

I found it in an old cigar box, a timeless treasure my  
daddy forgot he put there  
a gold-faced elegant pocket watch

我在一个古老的雪茄盒子里发现了它——父亲忘记何时放在那儿的一个永远的宝贝。

一块金色的精致怀表



He carried in his overall for all those years  
and I **wound** it up and I held up to my ear

他生前一直把他放在旧外套里

我上紧发条放在耳边

and I listened as it **ticked away** the years  
and it took me back there in his lap underneath an old  
shade tree

聆听怀表送走那么多年时光的滴滴答答声

把我带回到老树阴下坐在父亲的腿上

as he wound it for the hundredth time and spoke these  
words to me

他也许是第一百次上紧怀表发条教育我

He said time waits on no one  
like a train it just rolls on

他说光阴不待人

就像火车滚滚向前

it's more precious than gold  
with hands you can't hold

它比黄金珍贵

纵使拥有双手,也不能握住时间

you think it won't **run out** but it will  
and boy, only a woman can make time stand still

你认为时光无穷,其实则不然

孩子,只有女人才能让时间静止

well I remember plain as day  
the good lord called my papa away and how I cried

我清楚地记得

上帝召唤爸爸离我远去我悲伤哭泣

**Well** it seemed like slow motion then  
now I can't believe how long it's been

我哭得如此伤心,那情景如同慢动作一般

至今我都不能相信那是多么漫长

**Oh** he was right time does fly  
today I'm gonna tell that boy of mine

爸爸是对的,时光如梭

今天我会告诉我自己的孩子

NOTES

- ❶ **wound** 动词 **wind**(给钟表上发条)的过去式和过去分词。

例: **Have you wound your watch?**

你的表上发条了吗?

- ❷ **tick away** (指时间随着钟的滴答声)流逝

例: **Meanwhile the minutes kept ticking away.**

同时,时间一分一分地过去。

- ❸ **run out** 用完,耗尽

例: **The petrol is running out.**

汽油快用光了。

## 第3单元

《信任》

《友谊长存》

《夏日旅游小贴士》

《看清风漫漫》



### Trust 信任

信任不仅仅是一种个人的无形资产，更是一种社会资本。社会学家说，信任是一种社会资本，信任度愈高，社会愈和谐，经济活动愈顺畅，生活也愈安乐。本文正是从作者切身体会来号召我们要维持自己的信誉度，遵守社会公德，维护社会秩序。

Last night I was driving from Harrisburg to Lewisburg, Pa., a distance of about eighty miles. It was late. I was late and I drove very fast. Several times I got stuck behind a slow-moving truck on a narrow road with a solid white line on my left, and I was clinching my fists with impatience.

昨天晚上我驾车从哈里斯堡驶往宾西法尼亚州的刘易斯堡，路程约为80英里。天色已晚。我迟到了，我疾速驾驶。我好几次被堵在一辆开得缓慢的卡车后面，路面很窄，而且我左边是不可超越的白线，于是我捏紧双拳，有点按捺不住。

At one point along an open highway, I came to a crossroads with a traffic light. I was alone on the road by now, but as I approached the light, it turned red and I braked to a

在公路的某一处，我行驶到了有交通灯的一个十字路口。这时路上只有我一个人，当我快到路口时，交通灯变成了红灯，于是我刹了车。我

halt. I looked around. Nothing. Not a car, no suggestion of headlights, but there I sat, waiting for the light to change, the only human being for at least a mile in any direction.

I started wondering why I refused to run the light. I was not afraid of being arrested, because there was obviously no cop around, and there certainly would have been no danger in going through it.

Much later that night, after I'd met with a group in Lewisburg and had climbed into bed near midnight, the question of why I'd stopped for that light came back to me. I think I stopped because it's part of a contract we all have with each other. It's not only the law, but it's an arrangement we have, and we trust each other to honor it; we don't go through red lights. Like most of us, **I'm more apt to be restrained from doing something bad by the social convention that disapproves of it than by any law against it<sup>①</sup>.**

环顾四周，什么也没有。没有车子，也没有车灯的影儿，但我就那么坐在那儿，等着红灯变绿，方圆一英里内就我一个人。

我开始想，为什么我不闯红灯呢？我不怕被抓着，因为很明显周围并没有警察，闯红灯肯定也不会有任何危险。

那天夜里，我在刘易斯堡会见了一些朋友，接近午夜上床后，我又回想起我为什么要停下来而不闯过去的原因。我想，我停了下来，是因为它是我们相互间的一种公约。这不仅是法律，而且也是我们共有的一个协议，我们互相信任，都要牢记不能闯红灯。像我们大多数人一样，我要善于克制自己，不做社会行为准则不许做的坏事，而不仅是因为有法律禁止它。

**It's amazing that we ever trust each other to do the right thing<sup>①</sup>, isn't it? And we do, too. Trust is our first inclination. We have to make a deliberate decision to mistrust someone or to be suspicious or skeptical. Those attitudes don't come naturally to us.**

我们从来都是彼此信任着做正确的事，这难道不令人惊奇吗？我们也是的确是这样的。信任是我们的第一本能。如果不信任或是猜疑某人，我们必须经过深思熟虑，因为这种态度不是源自我们的初衷。

**NOTES**

- ① I'm more apt to be restrained from doing something bad by the social convention that disapproves of it than by any law against it.

【此句是用 **than** 将两个 **by** 介词短语进行比较，**that** 引导定语从句修饰 **convention**。**restrain** 常与 **from** 连用，意为“抑制，束缚”。】

- ② It's amazing that we ever trust each other to do the right thing.

【**it** 用作形式主语，**amazing** 作 **is** 的表语，**that we ever trust each other to do the right thing** 是主语从句，作真正的主语。】



有时人与人之间,就好像磁石和铁一样,一旦遇上就很难分开,这大概就是人们常说的缘分。人与人之间如此,动物与动物之间又何尝不是这样呢?本文中山姆和闪电这对好朋友的情谊足以让你为之感动。

Twenty-one years ago, my husband gave me Sam, an eight-week-old **schnauzer**®, to help ease the loss of our daughter. Sam and I developed a very special relationship during the next fourteen years. It seemed nothing that happened could ever change that.

One year, my husband and I decided to relocate from our New York apartment to a new home in New Jersey. After we were there awhile, our neighbor, whose cat had recently had kittens, asked us if we would like one. We were a little apprehensive about Sam's jealousy and how he would handle his own territory being invaded, but we decided to risk it and agreed to take one.

21年前为了帮助我减轻失去女儿的悲痛,我丈夫给了我山姆,一只才8周大的德国髯狗。在以后的14年间,山姆和我形成了一种特殊的亲密关系。似乎无论发生什么事情都无法改变这种亲密关系。

有一年我和丈夫决定从纽约的公寓搬到新泽西州的新家。住了一段时间后,邻居的猫下了小猫,问我们想不想要一只。我们有点担心山姆会嫉妒,会因领地被侵占而有何举措。不过我们还是决定冒冒险,答应养一只。

We picked a little, gray, playful ball of fur. It was like having a roadrunner in the house. She raced around chasing imaginary mice and squirrels and vaulted from table to chair in the blink of an eye, so we named her Lightning.

我们挑了只毛茸球似的好玩的小灰猫。家里像是添了只跑得飞快的走鹃。她到处追逐想像中的老鼠和松鼠，一眨眼的工夫就从桌子上跳到椅子上。所以我们给她起名叫“闪电”。

At first, Sam and Lightning were very cautious with each other and kept their distance. But gradually, Lightning started following Sam—up the stairs, down the stairs, into the kitchen to watch him eat, into the living room to watch him sleep. As time passed, they became inseparable. When they slept, it was always together; when they ate, it was always next to each other. When I played with one, the other joined in. If Sam barked at something, Lightning ran to see what happened. When I took either one out of the house, the other was always waiting by the door when we returned. That was the way it was for years.

一开始，山姆和闪电互相戒备，保持一定距离。但是后来慢慢地，闪电开始跟着山姆上楼、下楼、进厨房瞧它吃东西、进起居室看它睡觉。随着时光的流逝，它们俩成了形影不离的朋友。它们总是在一起睡觉、一块儿互相挨着吃东西。我与其中一个玩耍时，另一个也随之参与。如果山姆冲着什么东西吠叫时，闪电就会跑去看个究竟。我带一个出门，回家时另一个总会在门前等着，直到我们回来。多年来始终如此。

Then one day, without any warning, Sam began suffering from convulsions and was diagnosed as having a weak heart. I had no other choice but to **have him put down**●. The pain of making that decision, however, was nothing compared with what I experienced when I had to leave Sam at the vet and walk into our house alone. This time, there was no Sam for Lightning to greet and no way to explain why she would never see her friend again.

In the days that followed, Lightning seemed heart-broken. She could not tell me in words that she was suffering, but I could see the pain and disappointment in her eyes whenever anyone opened the front door, or the hope whenever she heard a dog bark.

The weeks **wore on**● and the cat's sorrow seemed to be relieving. One day as I walked into our living room, I happened to glance down

然而,有一天,事先毫无任何预兆,山姆开始出现痉挛。经诊断是心力衰竭。我别无选择,只有让它毫无痛苦地死去。我做这个决定是痛苦的,然而,这与我 把山姆留在兽医诊所 独自一人走入家门时的痛苦相比,却是无可比拟的。这一回,再没有可以让闪电迎接的山姆了,我也无法跟她解释为什么她永远见不到她的朋友了。

在接下来的日子里,闪电像是心碎了一样。她无法用言语向我倾诉她的悲痛,但每当有人打开前门时,我从她的眼神可以看到她的痛苦与失望,每当她听到狗叫时,我从她的眼神也可以看到她的希望。

日子一周周过去,猫的悲痛似乎也逐渐减轻。有一天我走进起居室,无意中朝沙发旁的地板



on the floor next to our sofa where we had a sculptured replica of Sam that we had bought a few years before. **Lying next to the statue, one arm wrapped around the statue's neck, was Lightning, contentedly sleeping with her best friend.**<sup>①</sup>

看了一眼，那里摆着几年前买的山姆雕塑复制品。闪电一只前腿缠着它的脖子，心满意足地躺在雕像旁边，和她最好的朋友睡在了一起。

NOTES

① schnauzer (德国种)刚毛狼犬

② have him put down 让人把它杀掉

【本结构是 have sth. done(使得某物被……)。put down 指宰杀(衰老或有病的动物)】

例: The horse broke a leg in the fall and had to be put down.

这匹马跌断了一条腿，不得不杀掉。

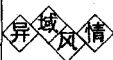
③ wear on (指时间)过去(尤指觉得沉闷)

例: As the evening wore on, she became more and more nervous.

随着晚上的时间慢慢过去，她变得越来越紧张了。

④ **Lying next to the statue, one arm wrapped around the statue's neck, was Lightning, contentedly sleeping with her best friend.**

【该句是一个倒装句，正常语序为 Lightning was lying next to the statue ..., one arm wrapped around the statue's neck 为独立主格结构作伴随状语；contentedly sleeping with her best friend 为现在分词短语作伴随状语。】



## Summer travel tips 夏日旅游小贴士

夏日又至,整理行装准备出发啦!既喜欢享受阳光沙滩,又跃跃欲试冒险刺激的滑雪;既想新奇好玩、尽情放松,又想物美价廉、全家受惠……哎呀哎呀,别再托着腮帮子苦思冥想了!看看我们放的tips不就全都有了吗?

First, the best beach—Maui. Even the name is soothing. Maui is Hawaii's hottest island. Traditionally, one of the most popular places to go. Whether you're a beach nut or you love going through the jungles, because they have great rain forests. The beautiful Haleakula volcano, 10,000 feet high, it's a visually **stunning** ● place to visit. T&L **recommends** ● several Maui hotels including the Hotel Hanamaui, which is generally about \$295 a night, and the Kapalua Bay Hotel for \$360 a night.

If you want to paly golf, there's Travel and Leisure's pick for best golf getaway, the Grand Cypress in Orlando, Florida.

首先,最棒的海滩——毛伊岛,光听名字就让人觉得心旷神怡。毛伊是夏威夷最受欢迎的岛屿,是人们传统上最爱去的地方之一。喜爱海滩或丛林穿越的人都会感到心满意足,因为这儿有一片很大的雨林。还有美丽的哈利库拉火山,高达 10,000 英尺,壮丽的景色准让你大饱眼福。《旅游与休闲》杂志向您推荐几家毛伊酒店:哈纳毛伊酒店一晚的住宿费通常是 295 美元,卡普鲁拉海湾酒店是每晚 360 美元。

如果你想打高尔夫球,《旅游与休闲》为您挑选打高尔夫的最好去处:佛罗里达州奥兰多的大塞普里斯。

The courses are great, 45 holes — designed by Jack Nicklaus, always in **superb** shape. The staff is incredible, and the weather's always good. Green fees are \$175, but that includes a golf cart with GPS and they'll even clean your clubs.

If your sporting appetite is for something a little more dramatic, there's T&L's Best Adventure Get-away, New Zealand. In New Zealand, adventure is king. I'll tell you this, New Zealanders are absolutely crazy with adventure. They'll try anything. In fact, they're going out of their way to invent new adventure sports in New Zealand. It's a long flight — roughly 12 hours — from the US, but the adventure menu is unparalleled. Try a helicopter ride starting at fifty-two US dollars for 10 minutes.

Unless you'd rather be skiing, in which case there's the best ski resort, Whistler-Blackcomb, in Canada's

这里的球场棒极了,有45个洞——全是杰克·尼克拉斯专门设计的,保养得很好。球童殷勤周到,天气一向晴好。场租是175美元,费用包括一辆带定位系统的球车,他们还代为清洁球棒。

如果你想玩些更刺激的运动,《旅游与休闲》给你介绍绝佳的冒险乐园——新西兰。新西兰是冒险乐园。我要对你说:新西兰人对冒险运动如痴如醉。他们什么都去尝试。事实上,新西兰人常创新冒险运动。路途遥遥——从美国出发大约要飞行12个小时,不过这里冒险活动的种类丰富却是无以伦比的,尝试直升飞机,10分钟的起价是52美元。

喜欢滑雪的人要留意这个滑雪胜地了——加拿大不列颠哥伦比亚省的惠斯勒黑梳

British Columbia. Lift tickets here are 43 US dollars. The mountains are just fantastic, wonderful restaurants, wonderful nightlife, and a great family atmosphere as well.

Looking for a good deal? Try the best bargain getaway—Las Vegas. There's so many hotels in Las Vegas right now, vying for your dollars, that they are battling for customers. **The way they're battling is by lowering the prices.** ● Prices like \$75 a night at Bally's, Luxor for \$69 a night, and Circus for as low as \$34 a night.

Maybe you're looking for something more family oriented. T&L's pick for best family getaway is the US Virgin Islands. Whether it's St. Crois, St. Thomas or St. John, the Virgin Island offer a wide array of great beaches, water sports, hiking and nightlife. Prices run the gamut, There's the Ritz-Carlton St. Thomas for \$ 550 a night; or for a more

山。缆车票价是 43 美元一张。奇异雄伟的山景，一流的餐馆、美妙的夜生活，很适合一家大小来玩。

想找些便宜的去处？试试最价廉物美的去处——拉斯维加斯吧。现在拉斯维加斯有很多家旅馆为了争取盈利而抢夺顾客，他们竞争的方法就是降低房价。巴利酒店每晚 75 美元，拉斯维加斯酒店每晚 69 美元，舍克斯酒店甚至低至一晚 34 美元。

也许你想找个更适合全家出游的地方。《旅游与休闲》杂志为你挑选最适合全家出游的去处是：美属维尔京群岛。无论是圣托马斯岛、圣托玛斯岛，还是圣约翰岛，维尔京群岛为你提供了大片宽阔的海滩、水上运动、远足，还有丰富的夜生活。什么价位的酒店都有；圣托玛斯岛的

natural setting, try the Concordia Eco-tents on St. John for \$130 a night. But if it's the ultimate you crave, the best Fantasy Getaway is Bora Bora in French Polynesia. Bora Bora is a tall, high green mountain surrounded by a ring of small islands called Motus. **It is right in the middle of a dark blue lagoon that just is going to be heart-stopping once you see it.** ● Bora Bora's not cheap. The Bora Bora Nooee Resort and Spa<sup>®</sup> runs \$505 per night. But if you crave the ultimate, this is your fantasy island!

丽晶·卡尔顿酒店每晚550美元；要想住在更富有大自然气息的地方，那就试一下圣约翰岛的肯考迪娅伊科田酒店，130美元一晚。但如果你要终极享受，最妙的去处是法属玻利尼西亚的波拉波拉山。波拉波拉山是一座高耸、挺拔、苍翠的山脉，四周环绕着茅图斯小群岛。它位于深蓝色的泻湖中央，那种美看了让人屏息。波拉波拉山的消费并不便宜。波拉波拉山的奴伊温泉度假胜地每晚要505美元。不过如果你渴望终极享受的话，这就是你梦想中的地方！

Whatever your choice for best getaway, Travel and Leisure's editors say you should spend lots of time on the Internet to get the best air fares and package deals before you spend your money. Airlines and travel companies are struggling—bad for them, but good for you.

无论你选择什么地方作为休闲去处，《旅游与休闲》的编辑建议你多花些时间在因特网上搜寻，找到最便宜的机票及最佳旅游路线后再把钱花出去。航空公司和旅行社的竞争激烈——那对他们来说不好受，但对你却是好事一件。

- ❶ **stunning** *adj.* 足以使人晕倒的,极好的

例: **These lovely girls gave a stunning performance.**

这些可爱的小姑娘进行了非常精彩的表演。

- ❷ **recommend** *v.* 推荐

例: **Can you recommend a good dictionary?**

你能介绍一本好词典吗?

- ❸ **superb** *adj.* 极好的

例: **This play is a superb work.**

这出戏是一部出色的作品。

- ❹ **The way they're battling is by lowering the prices.**

【宾语从句 **they're battling** 修饰 **way**, **lowering the prices** 作 **by** 的宾语。】

- ❺ **It is right in the middle of a dark blue lagoon that just is going to be heart-stopping once you see it.**

【**it** 在这里指代前文的 **Bora**, **that** 引导定语从句修饰 **lagoon**.】

- ❻ **spa** 温泉,有矿泉的地方

【**spa** 是由比利时著名的矿泉胜地斯帕而来的,现已成为一普通名词用来指任何有药泉或矿泉的地方。】

例: **spa water** 矿泉水

提姆·麦克罗(Tim McGraw) 1967年5月1日出生于洛杉矶。他是继乡村巨星 Garth Brooks 之后最走红的乡村歌手之一。Watch the Wind Blow By 是他在 2002 挑战乡村音乐传统,没有和录音室的那些音乐家而是和他的巡回演唱乐队 the Dance Hall Doctors 共同发行的新专集——Tim McGraw 中的一首舒缓优美的爱情歌曲。译者 Houston 的中英文都很棒,译词有词的风韵,如那句“且慢且慢”让人们想到了李清照的词,流畅自然,给人一种古典美的享受。

## Creek goes rippling by

I've been **barefoot** and all day with my baby

溪水叮咚流,

赤足整日携君游。

## Brown leaves have started falling

Leading the way

已是落叶飘飘下,

秋染路尽头。

## I like it best just like this

Doing nothing all the way

只此我最爱,

一无所事同君在。

## So let's lay down in the tall grass

**Dreaming away**

且仰秋草中,

神游梦外。

And all I **wanna** • do is let it be and be with you  
And watch the wind blow by

此我愿：时光驻，与君在，  
看清风漫漫；

And all I wanna see is you and me **go on forever**•  
Like the clear blue sky

此我愿：君与我，到永远。  
恰似青青碧蓝天。

Slowly, there's only You and I

And all I want to do is watch the wind blow by

且慢，且慢，待天地只余君与我，  
遂我愿，共看清风漫漫。

Girl, you know you told me not so long ago  
To let it come, then let it pass

曾记否，不久前，妹曾与我言：  
任之来，任之去，

And all your troubles and your sorrows  
They won't last ...

如此这般愁与烦，  
都是过眼云烟……

And all I wanna do is let it be and be with you  
And watch the wind blow by

此我愿：时光驻，与君在，  
看清风漫漫；

And all I wanna see is you and me go on forever  
Like the clear blue sky



此我愿：君与我，到永远，  
恰似青青碧蓝天。

[Slowly, there's only You and I

And all I want to do is watch the wind blow by

且慢，且慢，待天地只余君与我，  
遂我愿，共看清风漫漫。

NOTES

① barefoot *adj.* 赤脚的

例：There are a lot of children running barefoot in the sand.

在沙地上有许多光着脚跑的孩子。

② So let's lay down in the tall grass dreaming away.

落叶萧萧的时节，躺在深深的秋草中，任思绪飘飞，那生活的享受，尽在其中。表达作者悠闲的生活情怀。

③ wanna (美式口语)，相当于 want to 或 want a

例：I wanna hold your hand. 我想握住你的手。

You wanna cigarette? 你想要支香烟吗？

④ go on forever

【go on 继续，常见相关短语有：go on with sth. 继续做（同一件事，尤指停顿之后）；go on doing sth. 继续做（同一件事，指连续不停地做）；go on to do sth.（做完一件事之后）继续做另一件事。】

## 第 4 单元

《老鼠的诺言》

《千镜之屋》

《哥本哈根》

《大话网络》



### The rat's promise 老鼠的诺言

一个人不应该没有朋友。当朋友感到悲伤失落时,请记住我们的朋友需要我们,正如我们有时也需要他们一样。文中猎人帮助了一只微不足道的老鼠后,却在遭遇生命危险的时候被老鼠搭救了。有些朋友也许平时看似微不足道,但却有可能在我们身处困境的时候提供巨大的帮助。所以,让我们善待他人吧!

A hunter was walking through the bush one day with his dog and his bow and arrows. Suddenly he heard a voice. "Help!" cried the voice. "Hunter, please help me across the road!" "Who's there?" asked the hunter, looking around. "It is me, the rat," said the voice. "If I do not get across the road, I will die. Help me cross and I promise I will save your life some day." "You save my life?" laughed the hunter. "How

有一天, 一个猎人背着弓箭,带着猎狗,正穿过一片矮树丛。突然他听到了求救声。“猎人呀,请帮我穿过这条道路吧!”“谁在那里呀?”猎人四处看了看,问道。“是我,我是一只老鼠呀,”对方回答道:“如果我过不了这条路,我将会死掉。帮我过去吧,他日你若有危险我保证会救你的。”“你救我的命?”猎人笑了:“像你

could a tiny animal like you save a strong hunter like me? You must be lying."

“这么小的动物如何可以解救一个像我这么强壮的猎人?你一直在撒谎。”

Yet once more the rat promised that she would save the hunter's life. The hunter did not believe the rat, but he took pity on the animal.

"I would like to help, Rat," he said, "but you smell very bad, and if I pick you up, I smell bad, too."

"Then pick me up with your bow and lift me across the road," begged the rat. So the hunter **stretched** out his bow and the rat climbed on. The hunter carried the rat off on the other side. "I will not forget your help," said the rat as she continued on her way.

然而老鼠仍苦苦哀求,再次许诺她会解救猎人的性命。猎人不相信老鼠的话,但是他很同情这只动物。“我本想帮助你的,老鼠,”他说,“但是你很臭,如果我拉起你的话,我闻起来也会臭的。”“那么用你的弓把我举过去吧。”老鼠请求道。因此猎人伸出他的弓让老鼠爬到上面。猎人就把她放到了路的另一边。“我不会忘记你的帮助的,”老鼠边赶路边对猎人说。

The next day the hunter ate a big breakfast and set off to hunt far away from his home. He had killed three fowls, when suddenly it began to rain very hard.

第二天,猎人饱餐了一顿就出发到离他家很远的地方去狩猎了。他连射了3只鸟,这时天开始下起了大雨。

Then the hunter came into a cave

于是猎人钻进了一个山

and waited for the rain to stop. A few moments later an enormous lioness appeared at the entrance to the cave. She, too, was cold and wet—but when she saw the hunter, the lioness realized that she was hungry as well. She began to roar, and the hunter trembled with fear.

“Oh Lioness!” cried the hunter. “I am only a poor hunter seeking shelter from the rain. Must you eat me?” The hungry lioness looked at the hunter holding the three fowls and said, “Hunter, you eat the fowls first, and then I’ll eat you.”

Just then they heard a horrible voice come from inside the cave. “Yes, Hunter,” said the voice. “That’s a good idea. You eat the fowls, and then the lioness can eat you, and then I’ll eat the lioness!” The lioness **peered** into the cave, but she could see nothing in the darkness.

洞等候雨停。过了一会儿，一头巨大的雌狮出现在洞口处。她也又湿又冷——但是当她看见了猎人时，雌狮才想起她同时还饥肠辘辘。雌狮一声狂吼，把猎人吓得浑身发抖。

“哦，雌狮呀！”猎人哀求道。“我只是一个贫穷的猎人，到这儿来寻求避雨的地方。你一定要吃我吗？”饥饿的雌狮看着猎人手中的3只鸟说道，“猎人，你先吃鸟，然后我再吃掉你”。

就在这时，他们听到一个恐怖的声音从洞中传了出来。“是的，猎人，”这个奇怪的声音回答道。“真是一个好主意呀。你先吃鸟，然后雌狮吃你，再然后我再吃雌狮！”雌狮向洞中窥视了好一会，但里面漆黑一团，什么也看不见。

“Hurry up, Hunter!” said the voice.  
“I’m getting hungry for a big meal of lioness!” **The lioness, terrified of the mysterious voice, turned from the cave and ran**①. When she was gone, the hunter picked up his gun and hurried away as well.

赶快, 猎人!”这个声音命令说。“我饿了, 正想享受狮子大餐呢!”这神秘的声音使雌狮恐惧万分, 他转身从洞口跑走了。当她跑远时, 猎人捡起他的猎枪也慌忙地离开了洞口。

A few days later, while he was walking in the bush, the hunter again came upon the rat. “Do you remember the voice in the cave?” asked the rat. “It was my voice! I was in the cave, too!” **The hunter looked at her, amazed**②, and the rat said, “You see? I told you that if you saved me, I would save you some day. You should not have doubted my promise.”

几天后, 当猎人再一次经过那片矮树丛时, 再一次碰到老鼠。“你还记得那个洞中的声音吗?” 老鼠问道。“它是我的声音! 当时我也在洞中!” 猎人很吃惊地看着她, 老鼠说, “你明白了? 我告诉过你如果你救了我, 我有一天也会救你的。你当时就不该怀疑我的诺言。”

When the hunter returned home, he told his family what had happened, and they were all very happy that he had helped the little rat.

猎人回到家, 他告诉了家人所发生的事情, 全家都庆幸他曾挽救了小老鼠的命。

NOTES

① stretch *v.* 伸展, 伸长

例: They stretched a rope between the poles.

他们把绳子拉在两根木竿之间。

● **peer** *v.* 凝视, 窥视

例: She peered at the tiny picture in the newspaper.

她凝视报纸上的那张小照片。

● The lioness, terrified of the mysterious voice, turned from the cave and ran.

【此句中 terrified of ... 是过去分词短语作原因状语】

● The hunter looked at her, amazed ...

【是过去分词短语作伴随状语。】



## The house of 1,000 mirrors 千镜之屋

人际关系是弹簧,每当你把它拉出去一次,它就会照样弹回来一次。文中一只快乐的小狗来到千镜之屋,他友好欢快地面对镜中其他的小狗,他得以热情友好的对待。另一只沮丧的小狗却对镜中其他的小狗狂吠,他得以不友好的对待。人的面孔像镜子,它会原样反映你对别人的态度。

Long ago in a small, faraway village, there was a place known as the House of 1,000 Mirrors. A small, happy little dog learned of this place and decided to visit. When he arrived, he bounced happily up the stairs to the doorway of the house.

很久以前在一个很远的小村庄里,有一个叫“千镜之屋”的地方。一只快乐的小狗听说了这个地方并决定去看看。到了以后,他蹦蹦跳跳满心欢喜地上了台阶,来到房门口。

He looked through the doorway with his ears lifted high and his tail wagging as fast as it could. To his

他高高竖起耳朵,欢快地摇着尾巴,从门口往里张望。他惊奇

great surprise, he found 1,000 other happy little dogs wagging their tails as fast as his. He **smiled a great smile**●, and was answered with 1,000 great smiles just as warm and friendly as his. As he left the House, he thought to himself, "This is a wonderful place. I will come back and visit it often."

地看到有 1,000 只欢乐的小狗像他一样快乐地摇着尾巴。他灿烂地微笑着, 回报他的是 1,000 张热情、友好的灿烂笑脸。离开时他心想:“这是一个美好的地方, 我一定要经常来。”

In the same village, another little dog, who was not quite as happy as the first one, also decided to visit the house. He slowly climbed the stairs and hung his head low as he looked into the door. When he saw the 1,000 unfriendly dogs staring back at him, he **growled**● at them and was horrified to see 1,000 little dogs growling at him. As he left, he thought to himself, "That is a horrible place, and I will never go back there again."

在这个村里还有另一只想参观“千镜之屋”的小狗, 他不及第一只小狗乐观。他慢腾腾地爬上台阶, 然后耷拉着脑袋往屋子里看。一看到有 1,000 只小狗不友好地盯着他, 他便开始冲他们狂吠。镜中的 1,000 只小狗也冲着他狂吠, 把他给吓坏了。他在离开时心想:“这是一个恐怖的地方, 我再也不会来了。”

**All the faces in the world are mirrors**●. What kind of reflections do you see in the faces of the people you meet?

世界上所有的脸都是镜子, 在你所遇见的人的脸上你看到反射出来的是什么呢?

● **smiled a great smile**

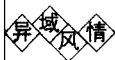
第一个 smile 是动词,第二个 smile 是名词

● **growl v.** 咆哮,发牢骚地说

例: The dog growled at any stranger who came close.  
有陌生人走近时,那条狗就狂吠不已。

● **All the faces in the world are mirrors.**

【世界上一切面孔都是镜子。这真是一句绝妙的比喻。从别人对待你的方式,你可以看出自己的为人。】



## Copenhagen 哥本哈根

也许提到哥本哈根,你总会联想到一代童话大师安徒生。作为丹麦的首都,哥本哈根有着 600 年的历史,虽然在几个世纪里遭受了巨大的灾难,但今天的哥本哈根仍保持着巨大的活力,从无限延长的商业街到街头演出,从著名的蒂沃里娱乐公园到芳香四溢的咖啡屋。哥本哈根无疑在迸发着无限的生机和活力。

Copenhagen has been the capital of Denmark for 600 years and is also the largest city in Scandinavia. But it hasn't let these high-ranking geopolitical facts affect its urban head—the city maintains a refreshingly low-level approach to the

哥本哈根是丹麦的首都,有着 600 年的历史,是斯堪的纳维亚最大的城市。但是它还没让这些优越的地理和政治因素影响到城市的主体。城市保持着一种富有朝气的、低速的现



modernisation of its historic skyline, while its high-spirited denizens party in the streets. The city's seemingly interminable pedestrian mall, Stroget, supplies numerous options for shopping and entertainment, from street theatre to off-street theatre, while the famous Tivoli fun park serves up amusement in more traditional forms and the cosmopolitan Latin Quarter will leave you covered in aromatic coffee grounds.

**There's plenty of the green stuff in the city centre, with a couple of large parks and gardens in which to doze or ramble.** ● If even that sounds too energetic, try going through the canals of Christianshavn, saving just enough adrenalin for a courteous nod in the direction of the Little Mermaid. Architecturally, Copenhagen has more than its share of interesting sights, from the administrative palace of Christiansborg Slot on the island of Slotsholmen to

代化进程，来改变它历史的面貌，同时街道上老居民的传统聚会依然热热闹闹。看上去无限长的步行街斯托耶，为购物和娱乐提供无数的选择，从街上的剧院到街头演出，著名的蒂沃里娱乐公园则提供更多传统形式的娱乐，国际性的“拉丁时刻”将使你全身覆盖上芳香的咖啡豆的味道。

在市中心，有许许多多的绿色植物，有几个大的公园，在那儿你可以打瞌睡或者随意漫步。如果即使那样也让你感到太充满活力，你可以试一试穿越克里斯钦港运河的游船，悠然自得地得到从小美人鱼方向传来的礼貌地点头致意。建筑风格上，哥本哈根有比自然景观更胜一筹的地方，从城堡岛上丹麦国会的所在地克里斯钦堡宫，到美丽的尖

the scenic steeple of Vor Frelzers Kirke. The Danish capital almost caters to all the needs of the international visitors, and does it with typical Scandinavian assurance and talent.

Copenhagen got its name from the word kbenhavn, which means "merchants' harbor". **It grew in size and importance because of its position on the Oresund, the body of water between Denmark and Sweden, guarding the entrance to the Baltic.**● From its humble beginnings, Copenhagen has become the largest city in Scandinavia, home to 1/2 million people. It's the seat of one of the oldest kingdoms in the world.

Over the centuries Copenhagen has suffered too many disasters. In the 17th century the Swedes repeatedly **besieged**● it, and in the 18th century it **endured**● the plague and two devastating fires. The British attacked twice during the Napoleonic wars in the early 1800s.

顶救世主教堂。丹麦首都几乎可以满足各国旅游者的所有需要，并且都是用典型的斯堪纳维亚人的信心和才能来为你服务的。

哥本哈根在丹麦语中的写法是“Kbenhavn”，意思是“商人的港口”。它位于欧尔松海峡——丹麦和瑞典之间的大片水域，保卫着波罗的海入口，所以变得越来越庞大，越来越重要。哥本哈根从最初开始发展，现在已经成为斯堪的纳维亚最大的城市，是 50 万人的家。它是世界上这个最古老王国的中心。

在几个世纪里，哥本哈根已经遭受了太多的灾难。17 世纪，遭到了瑞典人反复的围困，并且在 18 世纪经受了瘟疫和两场毁灭性的火灾。在 19 世纪初，拿破仑战争期间，又遭到了英国人的两次攻击。最晚的

Its last major disaster occurred in 1940 when the Nazis **invaded** Denmark and occupied it until 1945 when the British army moved in again, this time as liberators.

一次较大的灾难发生在 1940 年，纳粹分子侵入了丹麦并且一直占领到 1945 年——英国军队再次进入，不过是作为解放者的身份。

In the summer of 2000, the Oresund Bridge was officially opened, linking Sweden and Denmark physically for the first time. Copenhagen still retains some of the characteristics of a village. If you don't go to the suburbs deliberately, you can cover most of the central belt on foot, making it a great place to visit. It's almost as if the city was designed for strolling, as reflected by its Stroget, the longest and oldest pedestrians-only street in Europe.

2000 年夏天，欧尔松海峡大桥正式开放，它第一次真正地连接起瑞典和丹麦。哥本哈根仍然保留着一些村庄的特征。假使你无意去郊区漫步，你可以步行走过大多数的城市中心地带，确实是旅游的一个好地方。这城市好像是为散步设计的，就像欧洲最长和最古老的步行街——斯托耶给人的印象一样。

NOTES

- ① There's plenty of the green stuff in the city centre, with a couple of large parks and gardens in which to doze or ramble.

[with a couple of ... 作状语, in which ... 作定语修饰 parks and gardens.]

- It grew in size and importance because of its position on the Oresund, the body of water between Denmark and Sweden, guarding the entrance to the Baltic.

[because of ... 介词短语作状语, the body of water ... 作 Oresund 的同位语, guarding ... 作伴随状语。]

- **besiege** *v.* 围攻, 包围

例: The enemies besieged the fort.

敌人围困了要塞。

- **endure** *v.* 度过, 忍受

例: We seek the truth, and will endure the consequences.

我们寻找真理, 并将忍受一切后果。

- **invade** *v.* 侵略, 侵袭

例: The army invaded the town.

军队侵入了这座城镇。



## Talking about Internet 大话网络

在当今社会, 没有网络, 就如同没有水一样。可见网络对于人类的重要性和意义是怎样的不容忽视。对于当代青少年来说, 掌握网络知识是成为现代人才的必备条件。本文简单介绍了几个网络知识, 让你和网络“先交个朋友”。

The Internet and the World Wide Web are great places to be right now. We use the term “place” because so many of the things you can do **online** ● are similar to the

如今, 互联网和万维网都是很不错的去处。这里我们用了“去处”这个词, 是因为人们在网上和现实生活中的活动有许多相似之处。现实中

things you can do wherever people gather together — in homes, schools, libraries, shopping malls, etc. The Net allows people to learn, shop, find information, and to **communicate** with others, whether they're local, global, or simply virtual.

The Web is useful. You can find old friends online. You can research and book train tickets, check the weather, check out your high school or college **Alma Mater**, find news, research political issues and so on. And, of course, more and more businessmen are setting up shops on the Web. You can buy books, CDs, computers, even cars.

The Internet is also fun. You can write to old friends, or check out their web pages, laugh at jokes online, chat with other Internet surfers, check to see if your name appears anywhere on the Web, do random searches. Millions of users log on to the net every day, and it's not just to do research. There's a lot of fun

你可以到任何人多的地方,譬如家、学校、图书馆、购物中心等场所去活动,在网上也是如此,人们可以学习、购物、查找信息,还可以和别人聊天交流,无论对方和你是同一个地区或星球,还是仅仅是虚幻的。

网络的用途很广泛。在网上你可以寻朋访友,查询并预订火车票,查看天气情况,查找自己中学或大学的母校,查阅新闻,研究一些政治问题等等。当然了,越来越多的商家开始在网上开办商店,你可以从网上购买书籍、光盘、电脑,甚至汽车。

互联网很有趣。通过网络,你可以给老朋友写信或查看他们的网页,可以欣赏网上幽默,可以同其他网友聊天,还可搜索互联网上有没有你的大名,或查看你所喜欢的其他内容。每天都有许多用户登录互联网,他们并不只查询,在

out there. **That's one reason why it's called web "surfing"**.

那里还能找到许多乐趣，这也是把它叫做“网上冲浪”的原因之一。

One of the most useful features of **web browsers**① is the “bookmark” (or “favorite place”). If you come to a web page that are **particularly**② interesting or useful, you'll probably want to come back to it again and again. The easiest way to do this is to have your browser “remember” the address. Different browsers have different ways of creating bookmarks — some use pull-down menus and others have button right on the screen. Once a bookmark is created, you can then easily return to that web page by pulling down the bookmark menu and selecting the **appropriate**③ entry.

“书签”(或叫做“钟爱的去处”)是网络浏览器中最有用的条目之一。如果你访问到一个网页，觉得对它特别感兴趣，或者你认为它非常有用，那么你可能会希望能经常访问该网页。这时，最简单的方法就是让你的浏览器“记住”这个网址。不同的浏览器创建书签的方式也不尽相同，有的使用下拉菜单，有的则是直接在屏幕上装有按钮。而一旦你创建了书签，每次你只需拉下书签菜单，选择合适的条目，你就可以很方便地回到你想访问的网页了。

NOTES

① online *adj.* 联线的, 联机的

例: The data entry terminal is connected to an online database while editing is taking place.

编辑工作进行时, 数据输入端与在线数据库是接通的。

- ① **communicate** *v.* 交流情况, 交换信息  
 例: The police communicate with each other by radio.  
 警察通过无线电互相联络。
  
- ② **Alma Mater** 母校  
 例: I love my Alma Mater very much.  
 我非常热爱我的母校。
  
- ③ **That's one reason why it's called web "surfing".**  
 【why 引导定语从句修饰 reason。】
  
- ④ **web browser** 网络浏览器, 同时这里也指网页浏览者。  
 【browser 既有“浏览器”的意思, 也有“浏览者”的意思。】
  
- ⑤ **particularly** *adv.* 特别地, 尤其  
 【与 in particular 意思相同。】  
 例: Be particularly careful when driving at night.  
 晚上开车要特别小心。
  
- ⑥ **appropriate** *adj.* 适合的  
 例: You will be informed of the details at an appropriate time.  
 在适当的时候将把详情告诉你。

《思维的养料》

## 第5单元

《苹果树》

《情人节的故事》

《千万别嘲笑我》



### Food of thought 思维的养料

当我们来到这个世上多年后,回首自己走过的路,也许我们才会读懂自己的人生。我们读懂了关注美好的东西,忘记悲伤;我们读懂了只有失去了的东西才想起珍惜;我们读懂了爱别人不图回报,自己满足即可;我们读懂了只有经历哭泣、伤害、探索、尝试的人才会幸福。学会换位思考能品味人生更多道理。

Maybe God wants us to meet a few wrong people before meeting the right one so that when we finally meet the right person, we will know how to be **grateful** for that gift.

或许是上帝的安排,在最终找到知音之前,我们总要遇到一些不尽如人意的人,只有这样,我们才能对知音这份礼物充满感激之情。

When the door of happiness closes, another opens, but often we look so long at the closed door that we don't see the one which has been opened for us.

一扇幸福之门关闭时,另一扇门就会为你开启。我们经常过多盯着那扇关闭的大门,而没能留意对我们开启的那扇门。

The best kind of friends is the kind

也许最好的朋友就是那



you can sit on a porch and swing with, never say a word, and then walk away, feeling like it was the best conversation you've ever had.

一些你坐在门廊下,看到的来回过往的行人。你与他们一言未语,走开时却感到好像有过最好的交谈。

It's true that we don't know what we've got until we lose it, but it's also true that we don't know what we've been missing until it arrives.

**Giving someone all your love is never an assurance that they'll love you back! Don't expect love in return;** just wait for it to grow in their heart but if it doesn't, be content it grew in yours. It takes only a minute to get a crush on someone, an hour to like someone, and a day to love someone, but it takes a lifetime to forget someone.

无疑,一件东西只有失去才懂得珍惜。同样我们在得到之前,才意识到它的缺少。你全身心地爱一个人,并不能确保他会爱你。别指望爱会有回报,耐心地等待它在你所爱的人的心里生根发芽,成长壮大。即使不那样,也要确保他的爱在你心中不会消失,迷恋一个人只需要一分钟,喜欢一个人需要一个小时,爱上一个人需要一天,而忘记一个人则需要一辈子的时间。

Don't go for looks, they can **deceive**. Don't go for wealth, even that fades away. Go for someone who makes you smile because only a smile make a dark day seem bright. Find the one that makes your heart smile.

不要追求华丽的外表,外表常具有欺骗性。不要追求万贯家产,千金也会散尽。寻找那个可以使你微笑的人,只有微笑才能使幽暗的日子变得光明。寻找那个能够使你心微笑的人。

There are moments in life when you miss someone so much that you just want to pick them from your dreams and hug them for real! Dream what you want to dream; go where you want to go; be what you want to be, because you have only one life and one chance to do all the things you want to do.

**May you have enough happiness to make you sweet; enough trials to make you strong; enough sorrow to keep you human; enough hope to make you happy<sup>●</sup>.**

**Always put yourself in others' shoes<sup>●</sup>.** If you feel that it hurts you, it probably hurts the other person, too.

The happiest of people don't necessarily have the best of everything; they just make the most of everything that they own.

生活中，你有时会强烈地思念一个人，幻想将所爱的人从梦中带出来并真实地与他们相拥。做自己想做的梦吧；去自己想去的地方吧；做自己想做的人吧，因为人的生命只有一次，你只有一次机会去做你想做的所有事情。

愿你有足够的欢乐，使自己甜蜜；有足够的考验，使自己坚强；有足够的悲伤，使自己成人；有足够的希望，使自己幸福。

要经常换位思维。一件事，要是你感到对自己有伤害，就可能对他人也有伤害。

最幸福的人并不一定是那些拥有最好东西的人，最幸福的人能够最大限度地利用自己所掌握的资源。

Happiness belongs to those who cry, those who hurt, those who have searched, and those who have tried, for only they can appreciate the importance of people who have affected their lives. Love begins with a smile, grows with a kiss and ends with a tear. The brightest future will always be based on a forgotten past, you can't go on well in life until you let go of your past failures and heartaches. When you were born, you were crying and everyone around you was smiling. Love your life so that when you die, you're the one who is smiling and everyone around you is crying.

幸福属于那些会哭泣的人,那些受过伤害的人,那些探索的人,以及那些曾经尝试过的人。只有他们才懂得对自己生活有影响的人们的重  
要。爱以微笑开始,在亲吻中成长,以泪水终结。光明灿烂的明天建立在忘却的过去之上。只有让以往的失败和伤心随风而去,你才能过得更好。你在出生时,你大声哭啼,周围的人因你的出生而会心微笑。珍视生活,好好地活着,这样你就会微笑着离开这个世界,周围的人却因你的失去而放声痛哭。

Please send this message to those people who mean something to you, to those who have touched your life in one way or another, to those who make you smile when you really need it, to those that make you see the brighter side of things when you are really down, to those who you want to let them know that you appreciate their

请把这些语言送给那些你所关心的人,那些在生活中这样或那样同自己打交道的人,那些需要时能给你带来微笑的人,那些在逆境中依然能使你看到光明的人,那些你珍视与他们之间友谊的人。即使你没有这样做,也不要紧。

friendship. And if you don't, don't worry, nothing bad will happen to you, you will just miss out on the opportunity to brighten someone's day with this message.

没有什么大不了的事情，你只是错过了用这些言语照亮他人日子的机会。

NOTES

① **grateful** *adj.* 感谢的, 感激的

例: Dr Cameron has received hundreds of letters from grateful patients.

卡梅隆医生收到数百封向他表示感谢的患者来信。

② **Giving someone all your love is never an assurance that they'll love you back!**

【that they'll love you back 是同位语从句，修饰说明 assurance。】

③ **Don't expect love in return.**

【此处意为你给了别人爱，就希望别人也爱你。in return 意为“反过来”。】

例: I'd like to buy you a meal in return for all your hospitality.

我想请你吃饭来报答你的好客之情。

④ **deceive** *v.* 欺骗, 行骗

例: His friendly manner did not deceive us for long.

他那热情的样子并没有把我们欺骗多久。

⑤ **May you have enough happiness to make you sweet ... enough hope to make you happy.**

【这是并列的几个祈使句，may 表示祝愿时，要用动词原形表示虚拟语气。】

⑥ **Always put yourself in others' shoes.**

【意为“换位思考”，比喻要站在别人的立场上思考问题。】

要想走到高处,就要用自己的双腿!不要让别人抬到高处,不能骑在别人的背上或肩上。人的一生,父母是永远的依靠,是我们避风的港湾;父母是我们爱的源泉,是取之不尽的宝藏。我们常常只知道索取却从没有考虑他们的感受。所以,我们不应只看到父母满足自己的程度,相反,我们应审视自己对待他们的态度。

A long time ago, there was a huge apple tree. A little boy loved to come and played around it everyday. He climbed to the tree top, ate the apples, took a nap under the shadow... He loved the tree and the tree loved to play with him.

很久以前,有一棵很大的苹果树。一个小男孩每天都爱来打发时光。他喜欢爬到树端摘苹果吃,然后在树阴下小睡一会……他很喜欢这棵苹果树,而苹果树也爱和他玩。

Time went by, the little boy had grown up and he no longer played around the tree everyday. One day, the boy came back to the tree and he looked sad. "Come and play with me," the tree asked the boy. "I am no longer a kid, I don't play around the tree any more," the boy replied, "I want toys. I need money to buy them." "Sorry, I don't have money ... but you can pick all my apples and sell them. So, you will

时间在不知不觉中溜走,小男孩已经长大,他再不会每天到苹果树的周围来玩了。一天,男孩回到树下,他看起来很忧愁。“来和我玩呀,”苹果树热情地邀请男孩。“我不再是一个小孩了,我不会再在你的周围玩了,”男孩答道,“我需要玩具,我需要钱来买他们。”“对不起,但是我没有钱……可是你可以摘下我所有的苹果,然

have money." The boy was so excited. He **grabbed** all the apples on the tree and left happily. The boy never came back after he picked the apples. The tree was sad.

后卖掉。那样,你就会有钱了。”男孩很兴奋。他高兴地摘掉所有苹果,满意地离开了。男孩摘掉苹果之后,再也没有回来过。苹果树感到万分难受。

One day, the boy returned and the tree was so excited. "Come and play with me," the tree said. "I don't have time to play. I have to work for my family. We need a house for shelter. Can you help me?" "Sorry, I don't have a house. But you can chop off my branches to build your house." So the boy cut all the branches off the tree and left happily. The tree was glad to see him happy but the boy never came back since then. The tree was again lonely and sad.

一天,男孩又回来了,苹果树很兴奋。“快来和我玩呀,”果树说。“我没有时间玩。我必须为我的家庭工作。我们需要一所房子。你能帮助我吗?”“对不起,我没有房子。但是你可以砍掉我的树枝来造你的房子。”因此男孩就砍掉了果树所有的树枝快乐地离开了果树。看到男孩很快快乐,果树感到很高兴。但是男孩从此再也没有回来。果树再次感到孤单和伤心。

On a hot summer day, the boy returned again and the tree was delighted. "Come and play with me!" the tree said. "I am sad and getting old. I want to go sailing to relax myself. Can you give me a

一个炎炎夏日,男孩又回来了,树很兴奋。“快来和我玩呀!”树说。“我很伤心,我老了,我要去扬帆远航,放松自己。你能给我一艘船吗?”“用我的树干去造一艘

boat? ” “Use my trunk to build your boat. You can sail far away and be happy.” So the boy cut the tree trunk to make a boat. He went sailing and never came back for a long time. Finally, the boy returned after he left for so many years. “Sorry, my boy. But I don’t have any thing for you any more. No more apples for you...” the tree said. “I don’t have teeth to bite,” the boy replied. “No more trunk for you to climb on” “I am too old to climb now,” the boy said. “I really can’t give you anything ... the only thing left is my dying roots,” the tree said with tears. “I don’t need much now, just a place to rest. I am tired after all these years.” The boy replied. “Good! Old tree root is the best place to lean on and rest. Come on, come and sit down with me and rest.” The boy sat down and the tree was glad and smiled with tears ...

船吧。你就可以扬帆远航而且很快乐。”这样男孩砍下了树干造了一艘船。他扬帆远航并且很长一段时期没再回来。最后，男孩在他离开多年之后回来了。“对不起，我的孩子。我再也没有任何东西可以给你了——再也没有苹果给你了……”果树说。“我也没有牙齿咬了。”男孩答道。“再也没有树干让你爬了。”“我现在太老了，也爬不上去了。”男孩答道。“我真的不能给你任何东西了——我惟一留下的就是枯死的树根了。”果树眼泪汪汪地说。“我也不再需要什么了，我只要一个休息的地方。经过了这些年之后我觉得累了。”男孩答道。“好呀！老树根就是最好的倚靠和休息的地方。来，坐在我旁边休息吧。”男孩坐下来，老树很高兴，泪眼朦胧……

This is a story of everyone. The tree is our parents When we were young, we loved to play with Mom

这是个每个人的故事。树是我们的父母。当我们年轻时，我们爱和妈

and Dad... When we grown up, we left them, and only came to them when we need something or when we are in trouble. **No matter what, parents will always be there and give everything they could to make you happy.**● You may think that the boy is cruel to the tree but that's how all of us are treating our parents.●

妈、爸爸一起玩……当我们长大后，便离开了他们，只在我们需要什么或当我们有麻烦的时候才回到他们身边。无论怎样，父母总在那里，尽其所能使我们快乐。你可能认为男孩对果树很残酷，但那正是我们所有人对待我们父母的方式。

## NOTES

### ① grab *v.* 抢夺，攫取，夺取

例: He just grabbed the bag from my hand and ran off.  
他抢走我手中的提包就跑了。

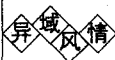
### ● No matter what, parents will always be there and give everything they could to make you happy.

【they could (have) 是定语从句，修饰 everything, to make you happy 是不定式短语，表目的】

### ● You may think that the boy is cruel to the tree but that's how all of us are treating our parents.

【how 引导表语从句，相当于 the way in which】





## St. Valentine's story 情人节的故事

过去人们常认为，在情人节这天如果一个女人看见了一只知更鸟从头顶飞过，就意味着她会与一名水手结婚；如果她看见了一只麻雀，她就会与一个贫穷的男人结婚并过得非常快乐；如果她看见了一个金丝雀，她会与一个百万富翁结婚。现在情人节已经悄悄渗透到了无数中国年轻人的心中，成为中国传统节日之外的又一个重要节日。情人节的来历和意义可能并不一定为大多数人所知。下面所要介绍的，只不过是众多关于情人节的传说中的一个。

**Let me introduce myself<sup>①</sup>.** My name is **Valentine<sup>②</sup>**. I lived in Rome during the third century. That was long, long ago! At that time, Rome was ruled by an emperor named Claudius. I didn't like Emperor Claudius, and neither did a lot of people.

让我介绍一下我自己吧。我叫圣瓦伦丁。公元3世纪时我住在罗马城。那是很久以前的事了！那时，罗马被一个叫克劳迪亚斯的暴君统治着。我不喜欢克劳迪亚斯，许多人也和我有同感。

Claudius wanted to have a powerful army. He expected men to volunteer to join. Many men just did not want to fight in wars. They did not want to leave their wives and families. As you might have guessed, hardly did men register. This made Claudius furious. So what happened? He had a crazy idea. He

克劳迪亚斯想建立一支强大的军队。他征召男人志愿参加。许多男人就是不想参战。他们不想离开他们的妻子和家庭。你可以想像，没有多少人报名。这使克劳迪亚斯大怒。结果怎么样了呢？他想到了一个疯狂的主意。他想如果男

thought that if men were not married, they would not mind joining the army. So Claudius decided not to allow any more marriages. Young people thought his new law was cruel. I thought it was **preposterous**! I certainly wasn't going to **support** that law!

人没有结婚，他们就不介意参加军队。因此克劳迪阿斯决定不再允许任何人结婚。年轻人都认为这条新法律太残酷了。我也认为它十分荒谬！肯定不会支持这条法律！

I forgot to tell you that I was a priest. One of my favorite activities was to marry couples. Even after Emperor Claudius passed his law, I kept on performing marriage ceremonies —secretly, of course. It was really quite exciting. Imagine a small candlelight room with only the bride and groom and myself. We would whisper the words of the ceremony, listening all the while to the steps of soldiers.

我还忘记了对你讲我是一个牧师。我最喜爱做的事就是给别人主持婚礼。甚至在暴君克劳迪阿斯国王颁布了他的法律之后，我继续主持婚礼。当然，得秘密进行。你想这多么刺激呀：在一个小小的烛光小屋，只有新娘、新郎和我一起小声地念着结婚誓言，同时还能听到外面士兵的脚步声。

One night, we did hear footsteps. It was **scary**! Thank goodness the couple I was marrying escaped in time. I was caught. I was thrown in jail and told that my punishment was death.

一天晚上，我们确实听到脚步声了。太吓人了！感谢上帝。我正在主持婚礼的夫妇及时逃脱。我却被抓进监牢。并被处以死刑。

tried to stay cheerful. And do you now why? Wonderful things happened. Many young people came to the prison to visit me. They threw flowers and notes up to my window. They wanted me to know that they, too, believed in love. ●

我仍然很快活。你知道为什么吗？令人惊奇的事发生了，许多年轻人到监牢来拜访我。他们从窗户给我投来鲜花和卡片。他们想让我了解，他们也相信爱情。

One of these young people was the daughter of the prison guard. Her father allowed her to visit me in the cell. Sometimes we would sit and talk for hours. She helped me to keep my spirits up. She agreed that I did the right thing by ignoring the Emperor and going ahead with the secret marriages. On the day I was to die, I left my friend a little note thanking her for her friendship and loyalty. I signed it, "Love from your Valentine."

其中有一个是监狱长的女儿。他的父亲同意她到牢房来看我。她常常会坐在那里和我谈论几个小时。她帮助我摆脱沮丧的心情。她认为我无视暴君命令秘密为他入主持婚礼是正确的。在我被处死的前一天，我给她留下了一个小卡片谢谢她的友谊和忠诚，上面署名为：“来自圣瓦伦丁的爱。”

I believe that note started the custom of exchanging love messages on Valentine's Day. It was written on the day when I died, February 14, 269 A.D. Now, people remember the day of every year. But most impor-

我相信我的卡片就是情人们在情人节这天交换爱的信息的习惯的开始。它写于我死的那天——那是公元269年2月14日，现在人们都记得每年的这一天。但

tantly, they think about love and friendship. And when they think of Emperor Claudius, they remember how he tried to stand in the way of love, and they laugh — because they know that love can't be beaten!

【最重要的是：他们想到了爱和友谊。而且当他们想到克劳迪亚斯暴君的时候，他们都还会记得嘲笑他当初是如何阻止爱的，因为他们知道爱是不能被阻止的！】

## NOTES

### ① Let me introduce myself.

【这篇传说以第一人称的方式叙述了一个传说，关于情人节来历的传说。】

### ② Valentine

【全名为“St. Valentinest”，故情人节又叫圣瓦伦丁节。】

### ③ preposterous *adj.* 荒谬的，极愚蠢的

例：That is a preposterous accusation!

那样的指责简直荒谬可笑！

### ④ support *v.* 支持

例：The bill was supported by a large majority in the senate.

这项法案得到参议院多数议员的支持。

### ⑤ scary *adj.* 引起恐慌的

例：My grandmother often tells me some scary ghost stories.

奶奶经常给我讲吓人的鬼故事。

### ⑥ They wanted me to know that they, too, believed in love.

【这是一个复合句，含有一个宾语从句，在宾语 they, too, believed in love 中，副词 too 提前，起强调作用。】



## Don't laugh at me

请别嘲笑我

马克·威尔士, 1998年5月5日出版的这张专辑中, 他翻唱了这首原由彼得·保罗和玛丽老牌组合演唱的经典老歌。这是一首让人眼睛湿润的歌曲。我们透过歌词, 去了解这首歌的词作者所讲述的故事, 就可以了解到每个人都有自己的生活方式, 都有自己所珍惜的事物。哪怕不曾相识, 不曾了解对方, 我们都不该取笑他人。

I'm a little boy with glasses  
The one they call the Geek  
A little girl who never smiles  
Because I've got braces on my teeth  
And I know how it feels  
To cry myself to sleep

I'm that kid on every playground  
Who's always chosen last  
A single teenage mother  
Trying to **overcome** my past  
You don't have to be my friend  
But is it too much to ask

### Don't laugh at me

Don't call me names  
Don't get your pleasure from my pain

我是个带着眼镜的小男孩  
那个被他们叫做基克的男孩  
就像一个不会微笑的女孩  
而这只因我带着牙箍  
我知道这糟糕的感受  
却只能在午夜梦回哭泣

我就是那个嬉戏在游乐场中的男孩  
却总是最后被选中  
我那单身的未成年母亲  
全力照料, 打点着我的生活  
你没有必要成为我的伙伴  
但是否已问得太多

请别嘲笑我

别再叫我的名字  
也别把你的快乐建立在我的痛苦上

In God's eyes we're all the same  
Someday we'll all have **perfect** ●  
wings  
Don't laugh at me

在上帝慈祥的眼中我们  
都是平等的  
终有一天我们都会拥有  
那对完美的翅膀  
请别嘲笑我……

I'm the cripple on the corner  
You've passed me on the street  
And I wouldn't be out here begging  
If I had enough to eat  
And don't think I don't notice  
That our eyes never meet

我就是在你每天经过的  
街角处的跛子  
如果我有足够的食物，  
我不会在这儿乞讨  
我其实很在意你那永远  
忽视我存在的目光

I lost my wife and little boy when  
Someone cross that yellow line  
The day we laid them in the ground  
Is the day I lost my mind  
And right now I'm down to holding  
This little cardboard sign ... so

当我的妻子和孩子越过  
斑马线的那刻  
我便永远失去了他们  
我埋葬他们的那天也是  
我丢失了我自己的那天  
而此刻我小心翼翼地握  
着这张小卡片上的标示  
……所以

Don't laugh at me  
Don't call me names  
Don't get your pleasure from my  
pain  
In God's eyes we're all the same  
Someday we'll all have perfect  
wings

请别嘲笑我  
别再叫我的名字  
也别把你的快乐建立在  
我的痛苦上  
在上帝慈祥的眼中  
你我都是一样的  
终有一天你我都会拥有  
那对完美的翅膀

Don't laugh at me

请别嘲笑我……

I'm fat, I'm thin, I'm short, I'm tall  
I'm deaf, I'm blind, hey, aren't  
we all

我是胖或瘦,是矮或高  
我是聋或瞎,嘿,我们不  
都是一样的吗

Don't laugh at me  
Don't call me names  
Don't get your pleasure from my  
pain  
In God's eyes we're all the same  
Someday we'll all have perfect  
wings  
Don't laugh at me

请别嘲笑我  
别再叫我的名字  
也别把你的快乐建立在  
我的痛苦上  
在上帝慈祥的眼中  
你我都是一样的  
终有一天你我都会拥有  
那对完美的翅膀  
请别嘲笑我……

NOTES

① **overcome** *v.* 战胜, 克服

【常用的短语: **overcome all kinds of difficulties** 意为  
“克服各种困难”】

例: **He overcame a strong temptation to run away.**  
他克服了要逃跑的强烈诱惑。

② **Don't laugh at me.**

【这句歌词被反复演唱。强调主人公强烈的自尊心。】

③ **perfect** *adj.* 完美的, 全然的

例: **Nobody is perfect.**  
人无完人。

## 第 6 单元

《生活的一课》

《放爱一条生路》

《芬兰》

《永远》



### A lesson of life 生活的一课

当上帝为我们关闭一道门,就会为我们开启一扇窗。人生的道路总不会是一帆风顺的,时常遇到坎坷,遭受挫折。古人云:“人生不如意的事十之八九。”当我们在学习、兴趣爱好的选择、自尊和人际关系等方面遭受挫折时,我们应积极面对,也许挫折并非坏事。当我们某一天成功时,也许我们还会感激挫折给我们的磨炼呢!直面生活暂时的挫折,期待明天的成功,应是每一个青少年应该树立的信念。

“Everything happens for the best,” my mother always said whenever I faced disappointment. **“If you can carry on, one day something good will happen.”** And you’ll realize that it wouldn’t have happened without that **previous** disappointment.”

“一切会好起来的”。每当我感到失望时,我的母亲就会说:“如果你坚持下去,总有一天会有好事发生的。那时你就会意识到,如果没有以前的挫折就不会有现在的一切。”

Mother was right, as I discovered after graduating from college in 1932. I had decided to try for a job in radio, then do my best to be a

1932年,我大学刚毕业时我就发觉母亲的话是正确的。我已决定试着去电台找个作,然后争取做体育节目



sports announcer. I **hitch-hiked**● to Chicago and knocked on the door of every station, and got turned down every time.

In one studio, a kind lady told me that big stations couldn't risk hiring an inexperienced person. "Go out in the rural areas and find a small station that'll give you a chance," she said.

I thumbed home to Dixon, Illinois. While there was no radio-announcing jobs in Dixon, my father said Montgomery Ward had opened a store and wanted a local athlete to manage its sports department. Since Dixon was where I had played football in high school, I applied. The job sounded just right for me. But I wasn't hired.

My **disappointment**● must have shown. "Everything happens for the best," Mom reminded me. Dad offered me the car to job hunt. I tried WOC Radio in Davenport, Iowa. The program director, a wonderful

的播音员。于是便搭便车到了芝加哥,为了找到工作,逐个电台去敲门,但每次都被拒绝了。

在播音室里,一位好心的女士告诉我,大的广播电台是不会冒险雇用没经验的新手的。她劝我,“去乡下找一家给你机会的小电台吧。”

我搭车来到伊利诺斯州的迪克森老家。当时迪克森还没有电台播音员这样的工作,父亲说,蒙哥马利·沃德开了一家新商店,想雇一个本地的运动员管理店里的体育部。我中学时曾在迪克森踢过足球,于是我申请了这份工作。工作听起来挺适合我的,但是我再次被拒绝了。

我的沮丧心情表露无遗。“一切会好的,”母亲提醒我说。为了我找工作方便些,爸爸给我买了辆汽车。我试着到爱荷华州达文波特的帽克电台求职。那里的电

Scotsman named Peter Mac Arthur, told me they had already hired an announcer.

台节目总监是个很棒的，名叫彼得·麦克阿瑟的苏格兰人，他告诉我他们已经雇到播音员了。

As I left his office, my **frustration**● boiled over. I asked aloud, "How can a fellow get to be a sport announcer if he can't get a job in a radio station?" I was waiting for the elevator when I heard Mac Arthur calling, "What did you say about sports? Do you know anything about football?" Then he had me stand before a microphone and asked me to broadcast an **imaginary**● game. And finally I got the job.

离开他办公室时，我的挫折感达到了极点。我大声地说：“一个连在电台都找不到工作的家伙又怎么能成为体育节目的播音员呢？”等电梯时，我听到麦克阿瑟喊道：“你说什么体育？你懂足球吗？”接着他让我站到麦克风前面，请我解说一场想像中的比赛。最后我得到了这份工作。

On my way home, as I have many times since then, I thought of my mother's words: "If you carry on, one day something good will happen. Something wouldn't have happened without that previous disappointment" I **often wonder what direction my life might have taken if I'd gotten the job at Montgomery Ward.**●

在回家的路上——以后也有很多次我思考着母亲的那句话：“如果你坚持下去，总有一天会有好事发生。如果没有以前的挫折，就不会有现在的一切。”我常想，如果当年我得到蒙哥马利·沃德的那份工作，我的人生之路又会怎样走呢？

- ① If you can carry on, one day something good will happen.

【这句话道出了生活的常理：失败是成功之母。】

- ② **previous** *adj.* 在前的，早先的

例：We had met on a previous occasion.

我们上次见过面。

- ③ **hitch-hike** *v.* 搭便车

例：Tom hitch-hiked through France to Spain.

汤姆沿途搭便车经法国前往西班牙。

- ④ **disappointment** *n.* 失望

【常用搭配：to one's disappointment 令某人失望】

例：To her great disappointment, none of her tomatoes grew well.

令她十分沮丧的是，她种的番茄长得都不好。

- ⑤ **frustration** *n.* 挫折，失意

例：Every job has its frustrations.

每种工作都有让人不称心的地方。

- ⑥ **imaginary** *adj.* 想像中的，虚构的

例：All the characters in the book are imaginary.

本书人物纯属虚构。

- ⑦ I often wonder what direction my life might have taken if I'd gotten the job at Montgomery Ward.

【这是一个复合句，含有一个宾语从句，全句的基本结构是“主语 + 谓语 + 宾语”。宾语从句中又含有 if 引导的条件状语从句，且用了虚拟语气。】



## Loving with an open hand

放爱一条生路

本文作者经历了学习和锻炼,懂得了如何给自己所爱的人自由空间。我们小心翼翼,想方设法去控制爱,结果往往适得其反。对于子女以及一切我们所热爱的人或物也是这样。

The other day as I talked with a friend I recalled a story that I heard this summer. "A **compassionate** person, seeing a butterfly struggling to **free itself from** its cocoon, and wanting to help, very gently loosened the filaments to form an opening. The butterfly was freed, **emerged** from the cocoon, and fluttered about but could not fly. **What the compassionate person did not know was that only through the birth struggle can the wings grow strong enough for flight**. Its shortened life was spent on the ground; it never knew freedom, never really lived."

几天前,当我和一位朋友闲聊时,想起今年夏天听到的一个故事:"有个富有同情心的人,看到一只蝴蝶拼命挣扎想冲破茧子的束缚,就帮了个忙,轻轻地解开茧丝使其露出一个缺口。蝴蝶得到解放,从茧中出来振翅欲飞,然而却飞不起来。这位富有同情心的人所不知道的是,只有经过挣扎破茧而出,翅膀才能变得强壮,才能飞翔。这只蝴蝶短暂的生命只能在地上度过了,它从未尝过自由的滋味,从未真正地享受过生活。"

I call it learning to love with an **我把它叫做学会放爱一**

open hand. It is a lesson which has come slowly to me and has been wrought<sup>●</sup> in the fires of pain and in the waters of patience. I am learning that I must free the one I love, for if I clutch or cling, try to control, I lose what I try to hold.

If I try to change someone I love because I feel I know how that person should be, I rob him or her of a precious right, the right to take responsibility<sup>●</sup> for one's own life and choices and way of being. Whenever I impose<sup>●</sup> my wish or want or try to exert<sup>●</sup> power over another, I rob him or her of the full realization of growth and maturation. I limit and prevent by my act of possession, no matter how kind my intention is. I can limit and injure by the kindest acts of protection or concern.

Over extended it can say to the other person more eloquently than words, "You are unable to care for yourself; I must take care of you be-

条生路。在经历了痛苦的锻造和耐心的洗礼之后,我才慢慢地知道这个教训。我学会了必须给所爱的人自由空间。如果我抓得太紧、紧握不放、设法控制,结果可能会失去他们。

如果只是因为我觉得我所爱的人应该怎样,就试图改变他或她,那意味着剥夺了他或她的一项珍贵的权利,一种他或她对自己生命的责任和生活方式选择的权力。无论何时我把自己的意志和权力强加给别人,都会导致他或她无法完全成长和成熟。无论我的意图多么善良,我的控制行为还是限制和阻碍了他们。即使保护或关心这种最善意的行为也会限制和伤害别人。

“你无法照顾自己,我必须照顾你,因为你是属于我的,我要对你负责。”对别人说这么动人的语言远远超越了

cause you are mine. I am responsible for you.” 你的权力。

As I learn and practice more and more, I can say to the one I love: “I love you, I value you, I respect you and I trust that you have the strength to become the one that you want to become, if I don't get in your way.” 随着我学习和锻炼的增多, 现在我会这样告诉我爱的人: “我爱你、珍惜你、尊重你, 我相信你有足够的实力发展成为你想要成为的人。如果我不阻碍你的话。”

I love you so much that I can set you free to walk beside me in joy and in sadness. I will share your tears but I will not ask you not to cry. I will respond to your needs. I will care and comfort you, but I will not hold you up when you can walk alone. I will get ready to be with you in your grief and loneliness but I will not take it away from you. I will strive to listen to your meaning as well as your words, but I shall not always agree. 我是那么爱你, 所以我给你自由, 和我共享欢乐与悲伤。我会和你一起流泪, 但我不会要求你停止哭泣。我会满足你的需要, 关心你、安慰你, 但在你能够独立行走时我不会阻挡你。我会时刻准备好, 在你悲伤和孤独时站到你身边, 但我不会把你的悲伤和孤独带走。我会尽力理解你的话语及其中涵义, 但不会总是赞同。

Sometimes I will be angry and when I am, I will try to tell you openly so that I need not hate our 有时我会生气, 当我生气时, 我会尽量坦率地告诉你, 这样我就不会

differences or feel **estranged**<sup>①</sup>. I can not always be with you or hear what you say for sometimes I must listen to myself and care for myself, and when that happens I will be as honest with you as I can be.

对我们之间的分歧怀恨于心,产生疏远的感觉。我无法时刻与你在一起,或者听你诉说,因为有时我需要倾听自己,关心自己,当这些发生时,我会尽量告诉你。

I am learning to say this, whether it be in words or in my way of being with others and myself, to those I love and for whom I care. And I call this loving with an open hand. I cannot always keep my hands off the cocoon, but I am getting better at it!

对于那些我所爱和所关心的人,我正在学习这样表达,无论是用语言,还是用我对待他人及自己的方式,我把这种方式叫做放爱一条生路。我不会总把双手从茧的身旁移开,但我正在逐渐进步!

NOTES

- ① **compassionate** *adj.* 富于同情心的

例: He is a compassionate man.

他是一个富有同情心的人。

- ② **free ... from** 释放,使自由

例: It took hours to free the driver from the wreckage of his car.

用了很长时间才把司机从汽车残骸中解救出来。

- ③ **emerge** *v.* 显现,浮现,暴露

例: He emerged as leader at the age of thirty.

他 30 岁时初露锋芒担任了领导。

- ① **What the compassionate person did not know was that only through the birth struggle can the wings grow strong enough for flight.**

【这是一个复合句，全句的基本结构是主语 + 连系动词 + 表语。what the ... did not know 是主语从句，that only through ... for flight 是表语从句，其中表语中“only + 介词短语”位于句首，所以引起谓语倒装。】

- ② **wrought *adj.* 形成的, 做成的**

【wrought 是 work 的过去式和过去分词。】

- ③ **responsibility *n.* 负责, 责任**

【常用搭配: take responsibility for 对……负责  
assume responsibility for 承担……的责任】

例: Richard assumed responsibility for his brother's children.

理查德承担起照顾弟弟的孩子的责任。

- ④ **impose *v.* 征税, 强加**

例: He always tried to impose his opinion on others.

他总是想强迫别人接受他的意见。

- ⑤ **exert *vt.* 尽(力), 施加(压力等), 努力**

例: Photography has exerted a profound influence on art in this century.

在本世纪, 摄影对艺术产生了重大影响。

- ⑥ **estranged *adj.* 疏远的, 不和的**

例: I felt estranged from my father because of that quarrel.

因为那场争吵我感觉和父亲的感情疏远了。



芬兰(Finland)的国土面积约 33 万平方千米,有三分之一的区域处于北极圈内,与冰岛同属世界上最北的国家。芬兰拥有逾55,000 个湖泊和无数池塘。国内超过 90%的芬兰人说芬兰语,有7%的芬兰人说瑞典语,另外,还有一些少数民族,例如以牧养驯鹿为生的拉布兰人、到处游徙的吉卜赛人等。芬兰北部和东部虽然有一些贫穷地区,但整体而言,该国的生活水准很高,国民收入居世界第 15 位,在欧洲则为第 11 位。

Finland is an **enormous** ● land of lakes and forests; it's the largest, totally **unspoiled** ● area in Europe. Around 65% of Finland is made up of forests. The genius of the Finns lies in their **commitment** ● and coexistence with nature. **On the other hand, nature in Finland is such an overwhelming factor that it would be impossible not to adapt oneself to it.** ●

芬兰是一个拥有巨大湖泊和森林资源的国家,也是欧洲最大的未遭受破坏的陆地。其中 65%的面积被森林覆盖。芬兰人的才智尽显于和大自然和谐的统一。而另一方面,芬兰的自然之力如此摄人心魄,以至于让人无法不融入其中。

With an area of 1,090 square kilometers, Lake Paijanne is Finland's second biggest. Its waters are so clean that you can drink right from them. The lake is one of the most beautiful in the country and offers

有着 1090 平方千米面积的 Paijanne 湖是芬兰第二大湖。湖水是如此之清澈,甚至可以直接饮用。该湖是芬兰最美丽的湖之一。正是由于陆地平

one of the most **panoramic views**●, thanks to the many small rises in the land, which allow you to admire the unspoiled and boundless countryside.

缓的起伏，这片湖区呈现出令人憧憬的无边的美景。

As you get closer to the Russian border, the forests of pines and birches get thicker and thicker and you come across frequent examples of Russian culture and art. These large areas of water are part of a single enormous lake system, which is called Saimaa, which measures 4,400 square kilometers.

在与俄罗斯的交界处，松树林和白桦林越来越浓密，浓郁的俄罗斯风格的文化 and 艺术也随之而来。这一大片水域属于一个面积约 4,400 平方千米的巨大湖泊——Saimaa 湖。

The population of Finland amounts to fewer than five million **inhabitants**●. The Finns, who make up the basic **nucleus**● of the population, came originally from the Urals and immigrated to the territory of present-day Finland in the early centuries of the Christian age. **For almost a thousand years this people lived organized in tribes, which was family based**●.

芬兰只有不到 500 万的居民。其中在基督教兴起时代从乌拉尔山脉移民来的芬兰人在当今占了绝大多数，是芬兰人口的核心部分。这些人居住在以家族为基础的部落里长达 1,000 多年。

Inside a rich 18th century middle-class house, which is situated on the banks of the Aurajoki River, a small Museum of Pharmacy has been set up which contains precious furnishings, containers and medical instruments of the period. This attention to things of the past and to tradition is even more admirable if you think that Finland, which entered late into European history, does not have the enormous number of monuments and works of art, which other countries can boast about.

在 Aurajoki 岸边的一个 18 世纪的中产阶级的房子里，保留着一个医药博物馆，收集了很多古老家具、容器和医疗器械。如果你认为芬兰在欧洲历史上只是个无足轻重的小角色，在艺术作品和历史遗迹方面也没什么建树，不能像其他国家那样有那么多值得夸耀的文化和历史，那么芬兰人这种对传统和过去的关注则让我们的钦佩油然而生。

There lives a famous sculptress in Finland, an **extraordinary** ● artist who works with wood. Her house-workshop and the church, which was finished a few years ago, have become popular tourist attractions for people who venture into the forests. Her work is one of the excellent examples of art that is inspired directly by nature. The forms of her sculptures are natural exten-

在芬兰有一位著名的女雕刻家，一位杰出的木雕艺术家。她几年前完成的家庭工作间和教堂吸引了大量的森林探险爱好者并已经成为旅游景点。她的艺术作品是从自然直接获得灵感的极好例子。她的雕刻作品的结构让你感到树枝树干的无限延伸，与森林的自然景观浑

sions of the trunks and the branches of the trees, and are harmoniously re-inserted in the natural framework of the forest. The forests and waters inspire **contemporary** ⑩ works of art; and the **meditative** ⑪ soul of the Finns, who blend in with nature to the point of camouflage, is nourished by these fresh colors

然融合在一起。森林和湖水赋予现代艺术灵感，也赋予了将自己与自然融为一体的芬兰人深沉的性格。

NOTES

- ① **enormous** *adj.* 巨大的，庞大的

例: The amount of paperwork involved is enormous.  
需要做的文书工作量非常大。

- ② **unspoiled** *adj.* 未损坏的，未宠坏的

例: she remained unspoiled by her success.  
她虽然事业有成，却依然保持本色。

- ③ **commitment** *n.* 委托事项，许诺，承担义务

例: I'm overworked at the moment—I've taken on too many commitments.  
我目前劳累过度——应承担的事情太多了。

- ④ On the other hand nature in Finland is such an overwhelming factor that it would be impossible not to adapt oneself to it.

【这是一个复合句，含有一个同位语从句，修饰 factor。全句的基本结构是主语 + 连系动词 + 表语】

- ⑤ **panoramic view** 全景

⑥ **inhabitant** *n.* 居民, 居住者

例: The inhabitants of the city are six million.

这个城市有 600 万居民。

⑦ **nucleus** *n.* 核心, 基点

例: the nucleus of an effective team

高效团队的核心。

⑧ For almost a thousand years this people lived organized in tribes, which was family based.

【which 引导非限制性定语从句, 修饰 tribes。】

⑨ **extraordinary** *adj.* 出色的, 极不寻常的

例: Mary is a girl of extraordinary beauty.

玛丽是一位容貌出众的女孩。

⑩ **contemporary** *adj.* 当代的, 同时代的

例: Many contemporary writers condemned the emperor's actions.

当时的许多作家都谴责该皇帝的行径。

⑪ **meditative** *adj.* 深思的, 沉思的

例: Dr Wijk contemplated the picture in meditative silence.

威克医生凝视着那幅画, 默默地沉思着。



**Forever** 永远

《永远》是芬兰国宝级前卫金属乐队灵云最抒情的一首歌, 歌曲中表达了对童年回忆的难以忘怀和长大后飘落异乡的淡淡忧愁。灵云乐队的《永远》出自 1996 年专辑《那一幕》, 优美的旋律, 悠扬的风琴, 主唱纯净的嗓音, 宛如一丝微风, 带着淡淡的忧愁, 在耳边飘过。

I stand **alone**● in the darkness  
 The winter of my life came so fast.  
 Memories go back to childhood  
 to days I still **recall**●  
 Oh, how happy I was then!  
 There was no **sorrow**● there was no  
 pain  
 Walking through the green fields  
 Sunshine in my eyes  
 I'm still there everywhere  
 I'm the **dust**● in the wind  
 I'm the star in the northern sky  
 I never stayed anywhere  
 I'm the wind in the trees  
 Would you wait for me forever?

独自伫立在漆黑的夜  
 生命的寒冬铺天盖地而来  
 童年的回忆充满馨香  
 至今让我难以忘怀  
 噢！那时我是多么欢快！  
 没有痛苦 没有哀愁  
 漫步在葱绿无垠的田头  
 阳光如金跃入眼眸  
 无论身在何方  
 我心永在记忆的深秋  
 我是风中一粒尘  
 我是北天一颗星  
 天涯海角无处停留  
 我只是穿越树叶一缕风  
 你是否会在孤寂的街口  
 等我？

NOTES

① **alone** *adv.* 独自地, 单独地

例: He lives alone in an apartment.

他独自住在公寓里。

② **recall** *v.* 想起

例: I can't recall her name.

我记不起她的名字。

③ **sorrow** *n.* 忧伤, 悲痛

例: He felt great sorrow when his mother died.

他母亲去世时, 他感到极度悲伤。

④ **dust** *n.* 尘土, 沙尘

例: The truck drove off in a cloud of dust.

卡车开走了, 扬起一团尘土。

## 第 7 单元

《谁动了我的奶酪? (1)》

《我们才刚刚开始》

《移民之国》

《百面麦当娜》



### Who moved my cheese? (1)

谁动了我的奶酪? (1)

身在快节奏的 21 世纪, 具有顺应时代潮流的变化而变化的能力是成功的关键。斯宾塞·约翰逊博士遭遇生命中的巨变。对此他最初的反应是愤怒和困惑。但最后他认识到, 为了适应转变, 他自己不得不改变。约翰逊虚构的《谁动了我的奶酪?》中提到 4 个住在迷宫里的主角, 当奶酪被拿走, 每个主角都被迫去面对这个转变。奶酪暗喻生命中我们所想要的东西, 而迷宫就是我们生活于其中的复杂社会。

Once upon a time in a land far away there lived four little characters who ran through a **maze** looking for cheese to **nourish** them and make them happy. Two were mice named "Sniff" and "Scurry" and two were little people named "Hem" and "Haw".

从前, 在一个遥远的地方, 住着 4 个小家伙。为了填饱肚子和享受乐趣, 他们终日穿行在一座迷宫里, 寻找奶酪。有两个小家伙是老鼠, 一个叫“嗅嗅”, 另一个叫“匆匆”。另外两个家伙是小矮人, 他俩一个叫“哼哼”, 另一个叫“唧唧”。

Every morning, the mice and the little people dressed in their running gear

小老鼠和小矮人, 每天早上穿上他们的跑步装

and headed over to Cheese Station C where they found their own kind of cheese. It was a large store of Cheese so that Hem and Haw **eventually** ● moved their homes to be closer to it and built a social life around it. To make themselves feel more at home, Hem and Haw decorated the walls with sayings. One read: Having Cheese Makes You Happy.

备后便毫不犹豫地直奔奶酪C站，他们在那里找到了自己想要的奶酪且库存非常丰富，以至于哼哼和唧唧决定把家搬到更靠近奶酪C站的地方，并在周围展开社交活动。为了让自己感觉更舒适，哼哼和唧唧把墙壁装饰了一通，在墙上写了一些格言，有一句话是这样的：拥有奶酪，就拥有幸福。

One morning, Sniff and Scurry arrived at Cheese Station C and discovered there was no cheese. They weren't surprised, since they had noticed the supply of cheese had been getting smaller day after day, they were prepared for the inevitable and knew **instinctively** ● what to do. They were quickly off in search of New Cheese.

一天早上，当嗅嗅和匆匆到达奶酪C站时，发现这里已经没有奶酪了。对此，他们并不感到吃惊，因为他们早已察觉到这里的奶酪已经一天比一天少了。他们对这种不可避免的情况早有心理准备，而且本能地知道该怎么办。他们开始迅速行动，去寻找新的奶酪。

Later that same day, Hem and Haw arrived as usual. "What! No Cheese? Who moved my Cheese? It's unfair!" Hem yelled. They went home that night, hungry and

同一天的晚些时候，哼哼和唧唧像往常一样来到奶酪C站，“怎么！没有奶酪？谁动了我的奶酪？这不公平！”哼哼开始不停地大喊大叫，那天



discouraged. But before they left, Haw wrote on the wall: The More Important Your Cheese is To You, The More You Want To Hold On It.

The next day Hem and Haw left their homes and returned to Cheese Station C. But situation hadn't changed. Haw asked, "Where are Sniff and Scurry? Do you think they know something we don't?" Hem scoffed, "What would they know? They just respond simply to what happens. We're little people. We're smarter."

Haw suggested, "Maybe we should stop analyzing the situation so much and set out to find some New Cheese. Haw decided to leave Cheese Station C while Hem was more comfortable staying in the cheese Station C even though there was not any cheese at all. Haw announced, "It's Maze Time!" and wrote: If You Do Not Change, You Can Become **Extinct**®.

晚上,哼哼和唧唧饥肠辘辘、沮丧地回到家里。在离开之前,唧唧在墙上写下了一句话:奶酪对你越重要,你就越想抓住它。

第二天,哼哼和唧唧离开家又回到奶酪C站,然而奶酪确实早已不存在。唧唧疑惑地问,“嗅嗅和匆匆在哪?你是否觉得他们知道某些我们还不知道的事情?”哼哼轻蔑地回答:“那两个弱智,他们知道什么?他们只会对发生的事情做出简单的反应。而我们是更加聪明的小矮人。”

唧唧建议道:“也许我们应该停止这种无用的分析,我们应该赶紧出发去找新的奶酪。”唧唧决定离开奶酪C站,然而哼哼宁愿住在奶酪C站,即使没有奶酪。唧唧大声宣称:“这是一个迷宫的时代!”并在墙壁上写道:如果你不改变,你就会被淘汰。

Meanwhile, Sniff and Scurry went farther into the maze until they found Cheese Station N. They found what they had been looking for: a great supply of New Cheese. It was the biggest store of cheese the mice had ever seen.

与此同时，嗅嗅和匆匆往迷宫深处跑去，直到他们走进一个从未到过的地方：奶酪N站。他们终于发现了他们一直在寻找的东西：大量新鲜的奶酪。这是他们见过的最大的奶酪仓库。

Haw on the other hand become more anxious and wondered if he really wanted to go out into the Maze. He wrote another saying on the wall ahead of him and stared at it for some time: What Would You Do if You Weren't Afraid?

另一方面，唧唧又有些担心起来，拿不准自己是否真的想要进入到迷宫中去。他又在面前的墙上写下一句话，盯着它看了许久：如果你无所畏惧，你会怎样做呢？

**Haw now realized that the change probably would not have taken him by surprise if he had been watching what was happening all along and if he had anticipated change. ● He** stopped for a rest and wrote on the wall of the Maze: Smell The Cheese Often, So You Know When It Is Getting Old.

唧唧还认识到，如果他一直能够察觉到这些变化而且能够预见到这些变化，那么，这些变化就不会让他感到吃惊。他停下来休息了一会，并在迷宫的墙上写道：经常闻一闻你的奶酪，你就会知道，它什么时候开始变质。

Haw wondered if Hem had moved

唧唧想知道哼哼是否已

on, or if he was still **paralyzed**● by his own fears. Then, Haw remembered the times when he had felt his best in the Maze. It was when he was moving along. He wrote again: Movement In A New Direction Helps You Find New Cheese.

已经离开了C站,还是仍被他自己的恐惧所吓倒。这时,唧唧想起他在迷宫中度过的最美好的时光,那正是他一个人穿行在迷宫中找寻奶酪的时候。他又在墙上写下了一句话:朝新的方向前进,你就会发现新的奶酪。

As Haw started running down the dark corridor, he began to smile. Haw didn't realize it yet, but he was discovering what nourished his soul. He was letting go and trusting what lay ahead for him, even though he did not know exactly what it was. To his surprise, Haw started to enjoy himself more and more. He stopped to write again on the wall: When You Move Beyond Your Fear, You Feel Free.

当唧唧跑向这条黑暗的走廊时,他笑了起来。唧唧还没认识到这一点,但他觉得他的灵魂得到了丰富。他正在放开自己,并且对前景充满了信心,尽管他并不能确切地知道前面究竟有些什么。出乎意料,他开始对自己感到越来越满意。他停下脚步,在墙上写道:当你超越了自己的恐惧时,你就会感到轻松自在。

## NOTES

● **maze** *n.* 迷宫

例: We got completely lost in the maze.

我们在迷宫中彻底迷了路。

④ **nourish** *v.* 滋养, 使健壮

例: Most plants are nourished by water drawn up through their roots.

多数植物依靠着根吸收水分来维持生命。

⑤ **eventually** *adv.* 最后, 终于

例: He failed eventually because of his foolish behaviour.

因为他愚蠢的行为, 他最终失败了。

⑥ **instinctively** *adv.* 本能地

例: I instinctively raised my arms to protect my face.

我本能地抬起了手臂护着脸。

⑦ **extinct** *adj.* 熄灭的, 灭绝的, 耗尽的

例: If we continue to destroy the environment, many more animals will become extinct.

我们若继续破坏自然环境, 将会有更多的动物灭绝。

⑧ **Haw now realized that the change probably would not have taken him by surprise if he had been watching what was happening all along and if he had anticipated change.**

【这是一个主从复合句, 全句的基本结构是“主语 + 谓语 + 宾语”。在宾语从句中 the change probably ... he had anticipated change 中含有两个 if 引导的条件状语从句。】

⑨ **paralyze** *v.* 使瘫痪, 使麻痹

例: Mrs Brown had been paralysed by a stroke.

布朗夫人中风瘫痪了。



## We're just beginnings 我们才刚刚开始

人生的未来要靠自己把握和创造。有辛勤的劳作就有收获的希望,没有耕耘就一无所获。每天都是新的一天,新的太阳照耀着你,给予你一个新的开始!抖掉昨天的恶梦,重新站起来,迎着新的太阳走去,走向新的明天吧。

"We are reading the first verse of the first chapter of a book whose pages are **infinite**..."

“我们正在读一本书的第一章第一行,这本书的页数是无限的……”

**I do not know who wrote those words, but I have always liked them as a reminder that the future can be anything we want to make it. • We can make the mysterious, hazy • future turn into anything that we can imagine, just as a sculptor carves a statue from a shapeless stone.**

我不知道是谁写的这句话,但我很喜欢他这句话,它是我人生的一个警示:我们的未来是由自己缔造的。犹如雕刻家将未成形的石头刻成雕像一样,我们可以把神秘、不可知的未来塑造成我们想像中的任何模样。

We are all like the farmer. If we plant a good seed, we reap a good harvest. If our seed is poor and full of weeds, we reap a useless crop. If we plant nothing at all, we harvest nothing at all.

我们每个人都像农夫。撒下良种就会丰收,播下劣种或生满野草就会没有任何收成。没有耕耘则会一无所获。

I want the future to be better than the past. I **don't want it contaminated by the mistakes and errors with which history is filled**①. We should all be concerned about the future because that is where we will spend the remainder of our lives.

我希望未来比过去更加美好，生命的历史中充满各种错误与过失，我不会让未来的生活受到沾染。我们都应举目向前，因为我们的余生要用未来书写。

The past is gone and **static**②. Nothing we can do will change it. The future is before us and **dynamic**③. Everything we do will affect it. Each day brings with it new **frontiers**④, in our homes and in our business, if we only recognize them. We are just at the beginning of the progress in every field of human endeavor.

逝去的往昔静如止水，我们无法再改变。而前方的未来充满变数，我们所做的每一件事都会影响着它。只要我们认识到这些，无论是在家中还是在工作上，每天我们面前都会展现出新的天地。在人类致力开拓的每一领域里，我们正站在进步的起跑点。

## NOTES

### ① **infinite** *adj.* 无限的, 无穷的

例: You need infinite patience for this job.  
工作要极大的耐心。

### ② I do not know who wrote those words, but I have always liked them as a reminder that the future can be anything we want to make it

【这是一个复合句, who 引导宾语从句作 know 的宾语, that 引导同位语从句修饰 reminder。】

- ⑤ **hazy** *adj.* 模糊的, 不明的, 有些迷惑的

例: I'm hazy about what to do next.

我不太清楚下一步该做什么。

- ⑥ I don't want it contaminated by the mistakes and errors with which history is filled.

【这句话的意思相当于: History is filled with mistakes and errors and I don't want it contaminated by them.

contaminate 意为“玷污, 污染”】

- ⑦ **static** *adj.* 静的; 静态的

例: House prices, which have been static for several months, are now rising again.

房价稳定了几个月, 现在又上涨了。

- ⑧ **dynamic** *adj.* 有生气的, 能动的, 精悍的

例: Markets are dynamic and a company must learn to adapt.

市场千变万化, 因此一个公司必须学会适应变化。

- ⑨ **frontier** *n.* 领域, 边境

例: Troops established a road block on the frontier.

部队在边境设立了路障。



## America 移民之国

美国是个移民之国, 他的祖先来自于全球各地。人们移居美国时, 不仅仅在地理位置上挪动一下, 而且还把他们所在国的价值观和风俗习惯带到了新的居住地。因为杂, 人们各自的差异十分突出; 因为差异十分普遍, 人们就不得不特别注重统一性。久而久之, 美国人的文化习俗中形成了较高质量的宽容性(tolerance), 对异地文化和不同价值观持容忍、可接受的态度。在这一点上, 美国社会里可行的习俗要比世界上其他国家来得宽泛。

A look at the history of the United States indicates that this country has often been called “a melting pot”, where various immigrant and **ethnic groups**● have learned to work together to build a **unique**● nation. Even those “original” Americans, the Indians, probably walked a land bridge from Asia to North America some thousands of years ago. So, who are the real Americans? The answer is that any and all of them are! **And you, no matter where you come from, could also become an American should you want to.**● Then you would become another addition to America’s wonderfully rich “nation of immigrants”.

纵观美国历史，就可见这个国家经常被称为“一个熔炉”的原因了，在此，各地移民和种族团体学会了共同建设一个独特的民族。甚至那些“本土的”美国人和印第安人，也可能是几千年以前，从亚洲走过大陆桥来到北美洲的。所以，谁是真正的美国人？答案是他们中的任何一个人或全部都是！无论你自己来自何处，如果你想成为美国人，就会成为美国人；你就会变成这个极其富有的“移民之国”的一个新分子。

The United States is currently shifting from being a nation of immigrants of mainly European **descent** to● one of immigrants from other parts of the world, such as Asia and Latin America.

美国现在正由主要是欧洲血统移民的国家变为世界上其他各洲，如亚洲、拉丁美洲移民的国家。

The number of recent immigrants has **skyrocketed**●. They desire to

最近移民的数字急剧增长。他们希望摆脱在本



escape economic hardship and political oppression in their native countries as well as the desire to seek a better education and a more **prosperous** ● life in America, “the land of opportunity”. Although there are frequent **conflicts** ● between the cultures they have brought with them from the “old country” and those found in America, most immigrants learn to adjust to and love their adopted land.

国的经济困难、政治压迫,并在美国这片“充满机遇的土地上”寻找更好的教育和更富裕的生活。尽管他们从“故国”带来的文化与美国文化之间往往会产生冲突,但是多数移民还是学会了适应并热爱他们所归入的土地。

Americans have also learned much from the customs and ideas of the immigrants and are often influenced by them in subtle and interesting ways. Immigrants bring their native cultural, political, and social patterns and attitudes, varied academic and religious backgrounds, as well as their ethnic arts, sports, holidays, festivals, and foods. They have greatly enriched American life.

美国人从移民的风俗和观念中也学到了很多东西,并且在极其细微和有趣的方面受到了他们的影响。移民们带来了他们本族的文化、政治以及社会模式和态度,不同的学术和宗教背景,以及他们种族的艺术、体育、节日和饮食。这些极大地丰富了美国人的生活。

For immigrants from all parts of the world, the United States has been a “melting pot” in which the foreign-

对于世界各地的移民而言,美国已经是一个“熔炉”,在这个熔炉中,甚

ers have sometimes remained culturally and linguistically what they were in their native lands even as they move toward becoming citizens of the United States, a country whose people share a common cultural outlook and a set of values.

**The melting pot does not melt away all recollections of another way of life in another place — nor should it**

• On the contrary, immigrants should maintain the languages, skills, religions, customs and arts of their own heritage, even while they are working towards entering the mainstream of American culture.

至当外国人快要成为美国（一个其民族有着共同的文化观和价值观的国家）公民时，他们从文化和语言上仍然是在他们本国的样子。这个熔炉没有、也不应该熔掉对另一个地方的另一种生活方式的记忆。相反，即使移民们努力地要进入美国文化主流之中，他们也应保存自己遗产中的语言、技能、宗教和艺术。

NOTES

① ethnic group *n.* 同种同文化之民族

② unique *adj.* 独特的

例: It is a unique opportunity. 这是一个难得的机会。

③ And you, no matter where you come from, could also become an American should you want to.

【此句中 if 引导条件从句，用虚拟语气。从句中省略了 if，引起倒装，即将 should 提到 you 前。no matter where ... 引导让步状语从句。】

④ descent *n.* 降到

例: The plane began its descent into paris.

飞机到巴黎开始降落。

① **skyrocket** *v.* 急剧增加

例: **skyrocketing costs** 猛涨的费用

② **prosperous** *adj.* 繁荣的

例: **a prosperous country, businessman, industry.**

繁荣昌盛的国家、事业成功的实业家、兴旺发达的工业。

③ **conflict** *n.* 斗争, 冲突

例: **a long and bitter conflict between employers and workers.**

劳资双方旷日持久的激烈争执。

④ **The melting pot does not melt away all recollections of another way of life in another place — nor should it.**

not ... nor 没有……也没有

【这是一个省略句,也是一个倒装句。**nor should it** 的全句应是 **nor should it melt away all recollection of another way of life in another place.** **nor** 位于句首时应倒装。】

流行风

**Maddnna** 百面麦当娜

读一句话,读一篇文章,100个人有100种诠释。读一个人就更复杂了,尤其像麦当娜这样风头无时无地不劲的人物。善变是绝招,懂得炒作是绝招,才干当然更是绝招。当一个人把三大绝招汇集一身为己所用时,自然可以出道,多年也宝刀不老。这不,新专辑又给麦当娜增添了一道“和平使者”的光环。但是,唱片销量能统一人们的口径吗?读完这篇文章,答案自然揭晓。

**Musician** 1 I think she is like a chameleon. I think she has the ability to absorb what's going on around

音乐人1: 我觉得她就像只变色龙。她特别善于吸收周围的灵感,从

her and make it her own and learn about it and then use it to advance to the next phase of her career.

中学习，然后应用到自己的事业上，使事业更上新的台阶。

**Musician 2** I think it's determination and naked **ambition** ●. You know, she has a drive and she stays focused until she achieves it. Whether it's **commercially** ● successful or not, you know, she will see it through if it's her vision.

音乐人 2: 我认为, 她的成功靠的是决心, 还有毫不掩饰的雄心壮志。她勇往直前, 会全身心投入直至成功为止。无论有没有赚到钱, 只要是她看准了的, 她都会坚持到底。

**Musician 3** At certain points in your career, you need different kinds of **influences** ● to move to the next level. I think she is smart about what she wants to do, what steps she wants to take and the kind of people she needs to surround herself with, people know what they're doing in that particular field and she learned from them. And then if it makes sense for what she is trying to do then it works for her.

音乐人 3: 有时候在事业上, 你需要借助各方面的影响力来更上一层楼。我认为她能很聪明地知道自己想做什么, 要采取哪些步骤, 要结交什么样的人, 人们各有所长, 她向人们学习能用则用。

**Fan 1** I like the way she acts because I think all women should be

歌迷 1: 我喜欢她的行为方式, 因为我认为女

able to act like they want, without been **run down**® by men at all.

性就应该想做什么就做什么,巾帼不让须眉。

**Fan 2** Like Marilyn Monroe again, except a much harder Marilyn Monroe.

歌迷 2: 她很像玛丽莲·梦露, 但是个更坚强的玛丽莲·梦露。

**Maripol** Madonna, coming to me to get some my design and having her wear the crosses on her ears and her heart, around her neck and peace sign. Because there was an element of a little political messages to my drawing. I had tons of letters from these young kids. They would call me “Madonna jewelry designer” and I was just saying “excuse me, I am not Madonna’s exclusive jewelry designer.” But they were so naive, kids from all over the world would send me letters “I want this cross.”

玛丽普: 麦当娜来找我做设计, 要在耳朵上戴起十字架, 胸前别着十字架, 项链上也挂着和平标志——这真是再好不过了。我的作品表达了少许的政治色彩。我收到了青少年源源不断的来信。他们称我是麦当娜的珠宝设计师什么的, 而我就说“对不起, 我可不是麦当娜的珠宝设计师。”但他们天真极了, 还是从世界各地寄信给我说: “我要这个十字架。”

“I want this,” and the cross was a symbol of rebellion when you put it in your ears. But it was also perfect. She is Madonna and she wears crosses. All of a sudden she didn’t

“我要这个”, 事实上十字架当耳环戴就成了一种反叛标志。买卖太好了。麦当娜戴着十字架耳环。可是接着她突

need all that and out of the window. So that did hurt me because goods, right when my merchandising line was ready to go into the stores, never went anywhere.

然之间又不戴了，全部扔掉。这对我的打击太大了，因为那时候我的产品销售计划正要打进百货商店，结果货物无处可销。

NOTES

① **ambition** *n.* 抱负, 雄心

例: Your problem is goods you have no ambition.

你的问题在于胸无大志。

② **commercially** *adv.* 从商业角度来看

例: Commercially, the movie was a flop.

从商业角度来看, 这部电影彻底砸锅了。

③ **influence** *n.* 影响, 作用

【influence 常用短语: have an influence on 对……产生影响, under the influence of 在……的影响下, be a bad/good influence on 对……产生好的 / 坏的影响】

例: Claude's work had a major influence on generations of musicians.

克劳德的作品对几代音乐家都产生过重要影响。

④ **run down** 压制, 撞倒

例: A car just outside their house ran down their daughter.

他们的女儿就在他们的房子外面被车撞倒了。

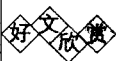
## 第 8 单元

《谁动了我的奶酪? (2)》

《生活充满选择》

《法兰西之恋》

《阳光之季》



### Who moved my cheese? (2)

谁动了我的奶酪? (2)

奶酪突然不见了,本文中的四个小家伙对此做出了不同的反应:嗅嗅能够及早地嗅出变化的气息;匆匆能够迅速开始行动;哼哼因为害怕而否认和拒绝变化,使事情变得更糟;脚脚则看到变化会使事情变得更好,及时适应变化。一旦失去属于你的奶酪,你会怎么办呢?勇于适应变化,找回新的奶酪吧。

To make things even better, Haw started to paint a picture in his mind again. He saw himself in great **realistic** environment, sitting in the middle of a pile of all his favorite cheeses — from Cheddar to Brie! He saw himself eating the many cheeses he liked, and he enjoyed what he saw.

为了使事情更顺利地进行,唧唧又开始在头脑中描绘一种景象。想像着他在一种很棒的现实环境中,坐在各种喜欢的奶酪中间——有切达奶酪还有布里奶酪!他看见自己在吃许多他喜欢吃的奶酪。这样的景象使他获得一种享受。

The more clearly he saw the image of himself enjoying New Cheese, the more real and believable it

这种享受新奶酪的情景,他看得越清楚,就越相信这会变成现实。他

became. He wrote:  
Imagining Myself  
Enjoying New Cheese,  
Even Before I Find It,  
Leads Me To It.

Haw wondered why he had always thought that a change would lead to something worse. Now he realized that change could lead to something better. Then he raced through the Maze with greater strength and **agility**● until he found bits of New Cheese. He entered the Cheese Station but it was empty. Someone had already been there. He stopped and wrote on the wall:

**The Quicker You  
Let Go Of Old Cheese,  
The Sooner  
You Find New Cheese.●**

Haw made his way back to Cheese Station C to offer Hem bits of New Cheese but was **turned down** ●. Hem wanted his own Cheese back. Haw just shook his head in disap-

又在墙上写道：  
在我找到新的奶酪  
之前，  
想像我正在享受奶酪，  
这会帮我找到新的奶  
酪。

他不明白，为什么自己过去总是觉得变化会使事情变得更糟，而现在他认识到，变化将会使事情变得更好。于是，他以更大的勇气和力量快速灵敏地穿行在迷宫中。不久，他就发现了一些新奶酪碎屑。他进入到这个奶酪站，里面竟然是空的。有人已经来过这里。他停下来，在墙上写道：

越早放弃旧的奶酪，  
你就会越早  
发现新的奶酪。

唧唧回到了奶酪C站，找到了哼哼，他给哼哼一些新的小块奶酪，但被拒绝了。哼哼只想要回自己的奶酪。唧唧失望地摇摇头，但是这并没



pointment but this does not stop him from finding New Cheese. He smiled as he realized:

It Is Safer

To Search In The Maze

Than Remain

In The Cheeseless Situation.

有阻止他继续寻找新的奶酪。当他认识到这一点的时候，他禁不住露出微笑，并在墙上写道：

在迷宫中搜寻

比停留在没有奶酪的地方更安全。

**Haw realized again, that what you are afraid of is never as bad as what you imagine<sup>①</sup>.** The fear you let build up in your mind is worse than the situation that actually exists. He realizes it was natural for change to continually occur, whether you expect it or not. Change could surprise you **only if<sup>②</sup>** you didn't expect it and weren't looking for it.

When he realized he had changed his beliefs, he paused to write on the wall:

Old Beliefs

Do Not Lead You To

New Cheese.

唧唧还认识到，你所害怕的东西根本没有你想象的那样糟糕，在你心里形成的恐惧比你的实际处境更坏。现在，他知道，变化会不断地发生，这是很自然的事情，不管你是否希望如此。只有当你不希望发生变化，不去寻求变化的时候变化才会使你大吃一惊。当唧唧认识到自己的信念发生了变化时，他停下来，在墙上写道：陈旧的信念不会帮助你找到新的奶酪。

Haw now realized that his new beliefs were encouraging him to behave in a new way. **He was behav-**

他意识到，他的新的信念鼓舞着他采取新的行动。他的行为不再同于

ing differently from the way he had when he had kept returning to the same cheeseless station.● It all de-

pends on what you choose to believe. He wrote on the wall:

When You See That You Can Find  
And Enjoy New Cheese,  
You Change Your Course.

Haw just hoped he was heading in the right direction. He thought about the possibility that Hem would read the handwriting on the wall and find his way.

He wrote on the wall what he had been thinking about for some time:  
Noticing Small Changes Early Helps  
You Adapt To The Bigger Changes  
That Are To Come.

He continued on through the Maze with greater strength and speed. He **proceeded** ● along a corridor that was new to him, rounded a corner, and found New Cheese at Cheese Station N where he saw the greatest supply of Cheese he had

以往，再也不是总想回到同一个没有奶酪的地方。这些取决于你选择相信什么。他在墙上写道：

当你发现  
你会找到新的奶酪  
并且能够享用它时，  
你就会改变你的路线。

唧唧只是希望自己在朝着正确的方向前进。他还想到了这种可能性——哼哼将会读到墙上的字迹，并且循着它找到出路。于是他又把这段时间思索的心得写在了墙上：

尽早注意细小的变化，  
这将有助于你适应即将  
来临的更大的变化。

他继续以更充沛的体力和更快的速度穿越迷宫。唧唧正沿着一条走廊前进，这是一条他从未到过的走廊，拐过一个弯，在他的面前出现了奶酪N站，这里面堆满了他从未见过的大量

ever seen. Sniff and Scurry welcomed him.

"Hooray for Change!"

的奶酪！噢噢和匆匆对他的到来表示欢迎。

“变化万岁！”

Haw wrote down a summary of what he had learned on the largest wall of Cheese Station N and smiled as he looked at what he had learned:

Change Happens

Anticipate Change

Monitor Change

**Adapt To** Change Quickly

Enjoy Change !

Be Ready To Change Quickly &

Enjoy It Again.

Move With The Cheese &

Enjoy It !

他在奶酪N站最大的一面墙前，把他一路上得到的心得体会的要点写了下来。唧唧望着自己写下的体会，脸上绽出了微笑：

变化总是在发生

预见变化

追踪变化

尽快适应变化

享受变化！

做好迅速变化的准备，

不断地去享受变化

随奶酪的变化而变化，

并享受变化！

NOTES

① **realistic** *adj.* 现实(主义)的

例：she gave us a realistic appraisal at our chance.

她对我们的机会做了一个现实的评估。

② **agility** *n.* 敏捷，活泼

③ **The Quicker You Let Go Of Old Cheese, The Sooner You Find New Cheese.**

【“the + 比较级, the + 比较级”结构，意为“越来越……”，前句是状语从句，后句是主句。】

例: The purer the diamond is, the more valuable it is.

钻石纯度越高,它的价值越高。

❶ **turn down** 拒绝

例: He tried to join the army but was turned down because of poor health.

他想参军,但因身体不好被断然拒绝。

❷ **Haw realized again, that what you are afraid of is never as bad as what you imagine.**

【这是一个较为复杂的复合句。that 引导宾语从句,前一个 what 引导宾语从句中的主语从句。】

❸ **only if** 只要,只有在……时候

【only if 引导条件状语从句。】

例: I am sure he will succeed only if he tried hard.

我敢肯定只要他努力,他一定能成功。

❹ **He was behaving differently from the way he had when he had kept returning to the same cheeseless station.**

【此句的主干是: He was behaving differently. when 引导时间状语从句,从句 He had 作 the way 的定语,省略关系代词 that, the way 作 from 的宾语。】

❺ **proceed vi.** 进行,继续下去,发生

例: Work is proceeding slowly.

工作正在慢慢地继续进行着。

❻ **adapt to** 适应

例: People adapt to the cold weather.

人们适应了寒冷的天气。



## Life is full of choice 生活充满选择

在生活中,面对积极和消极的人生态度,我们应该选择积极上进。能心情愉快地面对生活中的种种不顺时,我们就不会抱怨生活,而是主动地支配生活,知足而快乐。生活就像是柔软的浪泥,凭我们乐观宽容的心淘洗出真正属于我们的那一部分。本文中的主人公就是我们学习的榜样。

Michael is the kind of guy you love to hate. He is always in a good mood and always has something positive to say. When someone would ask him how he was doing, he would reply, **"If I were any better, I'd be twins! ●"** He is a natural motivator.

迈克尔是那种讨人妒忌的人,他总是乐呵呵的,总是说些积极上进的话。如果有人问他近况如何,他会这样回答:“如果我还能再好,我就成双胞胎了!”他天生就是一个积极上进的人。

If an employee was having a bad day, Michael was there telling the employee how to look on the positive side of the situation. Seeing this style really made me curious, so one day I went up to Michael and asked him, I don't quite catch why you are always positive all of the time. How do you do it? "

如果有位雇员哪天过得很糟糕,迈克尔会告诉他如何看待问题的积极一面。他的这种方式确实让我好奇,所以有一天我找到迈克尔问:“我真弄不明白。你怎么能总是那样乐观?你是如何做到这一点的?”

Michael replied, "Each morning I wake up and say to myself, 'Mike, you have two choices today. You can choose to be in a good mood or you can choose to **be in a bad mood**®. 'I choose to be in a good mood. Each time something bad happens, I can choose to be a victim or I can choose to learn from it. I choose to learn from it. Every time someone comes to me complaining, I can choose to accept their complaining or I can point out the positive side of life. I choose the positive side of life."

"Yeah, right, it's not that easy," I **protested**®. "Yes, it is," Michael said. "Life is all about choices. When you cut away all the junk, every situation is a choice. You choose how you **react**® to situations. You choose how people will affect your mood. You choose to be in a good mood or bad mood. The bottom line: It's your choice how to lead a life."

迈克尔回答说,“每天早晨醒来时我对自己说,‘迈克,今天你有两种选择。你可以选择心情愉快,也可以选择心情糟糕。’我选择心情愉快。每次不愉快的事情发生时,我可以选择成为一个牺牲品,也可以选择从中吸取教训。我选择从中吸取教训。每次有人对我抱怨,我可以接受他们的抱怨,也可以向他指出生活的积极面。我选择指出生活的积极面。”

“是的,不错。可并不容易呀。”我表示异议。“其实很容易,”迈克尔说。“生活就是选择。从每一件事物中剔除一切枝节后剩下的都是一种选择。你选择如何应付生活中的种种情形。你要选择他人会怎样影响你的情绪。你要选择是心情愉快还是心情糟糕。说到底,如何生活是你自己的选择。”

I **reflected on**● what Michael said. Soon thereafter, I left the restaurant industry to start my own business. We lost touch, but I often thought about him when I made a choice about life instead of reacting to it. Several years later, I heard that Michael did something you are never supposed to do in a restaurant business: he left the back door open one morning and was held up at gunpoint by three armed robbers. While trying to open the safe, his hand, shaking from nervousness, **slipped off**● the lock code. The robbers panicked and shot him.

I saw Michael about six months after the accident. When I asked him how he was, he replied, "If I were any better, I'd be twins. Wanna see my scars?" I **declined**● to see his wounds, but did ask him what had gone through his mind as the robbery took place. "**The first thing that went through my mind was that I should have locked the**

我琢磨着迈克尔的这席话。之后不久,我离开餐饮业,开始了我自己事业。我们失去了联系,但每当我做出生活的决定而不是对它的反应时,我经常會想起他。几年后,我听说迈克尔遇到了一件你绝没有想到会发生在餐馆的事:有天清晨,他忘记了关后门,三个强盗闯进来用枪口指着。在打开保险柜时,由于紧张,他双手发抖,忘记了开锁的密码。盗贼很惊慌,就朝他开了一枪。

这个事件发生6个月后,我见到了迈克尔。当我问他怎么样了时,他回答道,“如果我还能再好,我就成双胞胎了!想看一看我的伤疤吗?”我没有看他的伤疤,但询问了一下他在抢劫发生时在想些什么。“我脑中闪过的第一个念头是我本该关上后门。”迈克尔回答道,“然后,

**back door** • ,” Michael replied. “Then, as I lay on the floor, I remembered that I had two choices: I could choose to live, or I could choose to die. I chose to live.”

当我躺在地板上时，我想起了我有两种选择：我可以选择活下去，也可以选择死亡。我选择了活下去。”

Michael lived thanks to the skill of his doctors, but also because of his amazing attitude to life. I learned from him that every day we have the choice to live fully.

多亏了医生的医术，也因为迈克尔令人惊异的人生态度，他活了下来。就是在那天，我从他身上知道了我们每天都可以选择最大限度地生活。

## NOTES

### ① If I were any better, I'd be twins!

【本句使用了虚拟语气。表示“非真实的动作”，即这个动作仅仅是一种主观愿望或假想。实际上本文中迈克尔不是双胞胎。】

例：If I were a writer, I should write detective stories.

如果我是个作家，我就写侦探小说。（实际上我不是作家。）

### ② be in a good mood 心情愉快

be in a bad mood 心情糟糕

### ③ protest v. 反对；提出异议

【常与 against, at, about 连用】

例：The tourists protested about the bad service at the restaurant.

旅客们对那家餐馆低劣的服务表示不满。



① **react** *v.* 与……起反应

【与 **to** 连用,意为“反应”;与 **against** 连用,意为“反抗,反对,”与 **with** 连用,意为“发生化学反应”。】

例: **People can react badly to certain food additives.**

有些人对某些食物添加剂产生严重不良反应。

⑤ **reflect on** 思考,反省

【**reflect** 与 **that, how** 连用,意为“表达;反映”;与 **on, upon** 连用,意为“仔细考虑”。】

例: **I need time to reflect on your offer.**

我需要时间来考虑你的建议。

⑥ **slip off** 忘记,遗漏

【**slip** 与 **in, out, away** 连用,意为“溜走;悄悄过去”;与 **on, off** 连用,意为“穿上(衣服),脱去(衣服)”。】

⑦ **decline** *v.* 婉辞,谢绝

例: **I declined their offer of help.**

我谢绝了他们提出的帮助。

⑧ **The first thing that went through my mind was that I should have locked the back door**

【当先行词被序数词或形容词最高级所修饰时,必须由 **that** 引导定语从句,所以此句中的第一个 **that** 不能用其他关系代词替换。第二个 **that** 是引导表语从句。】

例: **The first lesson that I learned will never be forgotten.**

我所学的第一课永远都不会忘。



## Loving France 法兰西之恋

法国是一位头戴弗里吉亚帽子的绰约美女,法国是象征着勇敢与威猛的额冠公鸡,法国是用不同颜色勾勒出一幅活灵活现的印象派作品,法国是奔驰在世界经济战场上的勇士!法国是跳动的欧洲心脏。这个久负盛名的浪漫之城,这个艺术瑰宝的殿堂,这个悦目爽心的氛围,过多地攫取了世人的目光,使人流连忘返,心驰神往……

**Landing in France, a sacred feeling suddenly arises which attracts you to know more about this country<sup>①</sup>.**

踏进法国的领土,一种神圣的感觉会油然而生,吸引着你更多地了解这个国度。

**France, approximately<sup>②</sup> hexagonal in shape, has a boundary on the east with Germany, Switzerland and Italy, and is bounded on the southeast by<sup>③</sup> Monaco and the Mediterranean Sea; on the south are Spain and Andorra, with the Bay of Biscay on the west and the English Channel on the north as natural borders.**

从地图上看法国近似六边形。它东边与德国、瑞士和意大利接壤,东南与摩纳哥和地中海为邻,南边是西班牙和安道尔,比斯开湾和英吉利海峡则分别在西面和北面形成了天然的屏障。

**A series of massive mountain ranges includes the Alps, which separate France and Italy, and the**

连绵起伏的山脉包括阿尔卑斯山脉,横亘于法国和意大利之间,形成了一道天然

Jura Mountains that **delineate**® the Franco-Swiss border. The Rhine River, at the northeast corner of France forms the Franco-German boundary. **The Pyrenees Mountains, extending along the Franco-Spanish frontier from the Mediterranean to the Bay of Biscay, forms the other mountain boundary of France.** ●

The plains region is a **projection**® of the great plain of Europe. The outstanding features of the plains are the river valleys. Among all the rivers, totaling more than 200 with numerous **tributaries**® which are almost all commercially navigable, the Rhine River is the largest in **terms of**® **discharge volume**®.

The capital and largest city in France is Paris, which attracts many visitors every year. Marseilles is a chief port and Lyon is an industrial center famous for its textiles. Other major cities include Toulouse, an industri-

国界;而侏罗山脉则延绵构成了法国和瑞士难以逾越的国界。在法国东北角,奔涌的莱茵河形成了法国与德国天然的楚河汉界。位于法——西班牙边界的比利牛斯山脉,由地中海一直延伸到比斯开湾,形成了法国的另一道山界。

法国的平原在欧洲广袤的平原上是一个凸起,它突出的特点就是河流广布。总共有 200 多条大河和不计其数的支流,其中大部分可做商业航行。如果以流量计算,则莱茵河是法国最大的河流。

首都巴黎是最大的城市,每年吸引了无数的游客;马赛是最大的港口,而里昂则以纺织工业著称于世。其他大城市包括:图卢兹是工业及贸易中心;尼斯是著

al and trade center; Nice, a **resort**<sup>①</sup>; Strasbourg, a Rhine River port and industrial and commercial center; Bordeaux, a seaport and most famous for its wine. French perfume, champagne, and bridges in Paris ...

名的旅游胜地;斯特拉斯堡是莱茵河上的重要港口,也是工商业中心;波尔多是海港城市,以葡萄酒而闻名于世。还有法国的香水、香槟酒、巴黎的桥……

## NOTES

- ① ... a sacred feeling suddenly arises which attracts you to know more about this country.

【which 引导的是一个分隔性定语从句,修饰 feeling。因为谓语动词 **arises** 太短,把定语从句放在后面可以平衡句子结构。】

- ② **approximately** *adv.* 近似地,大约

【相当于 **about**。】

例: The time is approximately eleven.

现在大约 11 点钟。

- ③ **is bounded on ... by ...** 在某个方向以……为边界

【**bound** 也有名词“边界、界限”的意思,和 **boundary** 意思相同。此处为动词,意为“以……为界;在规定范围内”。】

例: The US is bounded on the north by Canada and on the south by Mexico.

美国北面与加拿大相邻,南面与墨西哥毗连。

- ④ **delineate** *v.* 描绘,画出轮廓

【这里指侏罗山脉构成了法国和瑞士的国界。】

例: Make sure your ideas are clearly delineated in your speech.

要确保在演讲中清楚地阐述你的观点。

- ⑤ The Pyrenees Mountains, extending along the Franco-Spanish frontier from the Mediterranean to the Bay of Biscay, forms the other mountain boundary of France.

【此句的主干为：The pyrenees Mountouins forms the other mountain boundary of France. 而 extending along ... from ... to ..., 在句中作伴随状语。】

- ⑥ **projection** *n.* 凸起, 凸出物

【projection 通常的意思是“投影、发射”。】

例: a projection of land the coast

海岸伸出海洋里的部分

- ⑦ **tributary** *n.* 支流

【作名词时后面的介词要用 of, 作形容词时后面用 to。】

例: a stream tributary of the Ohio

俄亥俄河的支流

- ⑧ **in terms of** 依据、从……方面来说

例: It has been a terrible year in terms of business.

就生意而论, 这是很糟糕的一年。

- ⑨ **discharge volume** 流量

【discharge 为名词, 意为“排出, 流出”, 在此处作 volume 的定语。】

- ⑩ **resort** *n.* 旅游胜地

例: A month of holiday in the summer resort will certainly bring you around.

到休养圣地去疗养一个月肯定会使你恢复健康。

这首《阳光季节》是爱尔兰实力强劲的偶像派 West Life 翻唱的一首老歌，他那磁性的音色唱这首歌是比较合适的，翻唱的版本配乐中融入了一些爱尔兰音乐的元素，加上他们的爱尔兰口音，更有新的感觉。歌中表达了如何心态平和地面对死亡，充满了对朋友和爸爸美好生活情景的回忆，洋溢着对朋友和爸爸的依恋和感激之情。

Goodbye to you my trusted friend  
We've known each other  
since we were nine or ten  
Together we climbed hills and trees  
Learned of love and A B C  
Skinned our hearts and  
skinned our knees.

再见了，我信任的朋友  
当我们还不满十岁  
就相识了  
我们一起爬山、爬树  
学会爱和字母表  
敞开心灵，光着膝盖

Goodbye my friend it's hard to die  
When all the birds  
are singing in the sky  
Now that the spring is in the air  
Pretty girls are everywhere  
**Think of** me and I'll be there

再见朋友，死亡很难接受  
所有的鸟儿在空中歌唱  
春光弥漫在空气中  
可爱的女孩随处可见  
想起我，我就会在那儿

We had joy we had fun  
We had seasons in the sun  
But the hills that we climb were just  
seasons out of time ...

我们曾有喜悦，  
我们曾有欢乐  
我们曾拥有阳光季节  
但是我们爬过的小山  
已经凝固成了过去的季节

Goodbye Papa please **pray**® for me  
I was the **black sheep**® of the family  
You tried to teach me right from  
wrong  
Too much wine and too much song,  
Wonder how I got along.

再见爸爸，请为我祈祷  
我曾是家里的捣蛋鬼  
你试图教我分辨对错  
太多的酒色欢歌  
你不明白我是怎么过  
来的

Goodbye Papa it's hard to die  
When all the birds are singing  
in the sky  
Now that the spring is in the air  
Little children everywhere  
When you see them I'll be there.

再见爸爸，死亡很难  
接受  
当所有的鸟儿在空中  
歌唱  
春天弥漫在空气中  
小孩子随处可见  
想起我，我就会在那儿

We had joy we had fun  
We had seasons in the sun  
But the wine and the song  
like the seasons  
Have all gone.

我们曾有喜悦，  
我们曾有欢乐  
我们曾拥有阳光季节  
但酒色欢歌  
就像季节一样  
已经消散

We had joy we had fun  
We had seasons in the sun  
But the stars we could **reach**®  
Were just starfish on the beach.

我们曾有喜悦，  
我们曾有欢乐  
我们曾有无忧无虑的季节  
但是我们触摸过的星星  
已经变成了沙滩上的海星

Goodbye Michelle my little one  
You gave me love and helped me  
find the sun

再见米歇尔，我亲爱的  
你给了我爱，帮我找到  
阳光

And every time that I was down  
You would always come around  
And get my feet back on the  
ground.

每当我意气消沉的时候  
你总会来到我身边  
使我重新振作起来

Goodbye Michelle it's hard to die  
When all the birds are singing in  
the sky  
Now that the spring is in the air  
With the flowers everywhere  
I wish that we could both be there

再见米歇尔，死亡很难  
接受  
当所有的鸟儿在空中  
歌唱  
春天弥漫在空气中  
花儿随处可见  
我希望我们都在那儿

NOTES

① think of 想起或记得某事

例: I can't think of his name at the moment.

我一时想不起他的名字了。

② pray v. 祈祷, 祷告

例: They prayed for an end to their sufferings.

他们为早日结束苦难而祈祷。

③ black sheep 害群之马, 败家子

【此处引申为“不孝之子”“捣蛋鬼”】

例: Jack is the black sheep of the family but grandmother still loves him more than his sisters.

杰克是个不孝之子, 但祖母仍疼爱他胜过他的姊妹们。

④ reach v. 伸出(手)以触到某物

例: He reached for his book.

他伸手去拿他的书。



## 第9单元

《父母欠孩子什么?》

《父亲的惩罚》

《美式教养观》

《回忆》



### What do parents owe their children?

父母欠孩子什么?

做父母的不欠儿女一分钟时间,半分力气;他们从学校毕业后,不欠他们去外国的旅游费用;当他们成人时,不欠他们的摩托车或小汽车;做父母的多么有钱,也不欠他们儿女一份遗产。

但是父母确实欠儿女们很多东西:做父母有责任让孩子懂得自身的价值;有责任帮孩子接受一整套他们赖以立身处世的牢固的社会准则。这就是说要教育他们尊重别人的权利和意见,要尊敬师长,遵守法律。

I take the firm position that parents do not owe their children a college education. If they can afford it, they can certainly send them to the best universities. But they must not feel guilty if they can't. If the children really want to go, they'll find a way. There are plenty of loans and scholarships for the bright and eager ones who can't afford to pay.

我坚信父母不欠孩子上大学的费用,如果他们支付得起,他们肯定可以把自己的孩子送上最好的大学。但如果他们无此能力,也不要内疚,因为如果孩子确实很想上大学,自己就能够找到解决的办法。学校为聪明好学而又无力支付学费的学生提供了很多贷款和奖学金。

When children grow up and want to get married, their parents do not owe them a down payment on a house. They do not have the duty to baby-sit their grandchildren. If they want to do it, it must be considered a favor not an **obligation**®.

当孩子长大成家时,他们的父母用不着为他们的新房买单;也没有义务照看他们孙子或孙女。如果他们乐于这样做的话,那也是一种自愿,而不是义务。

Do parents owe their children anything? Yes, they owe them a great deal.

那么父母欠他们的孩子吗?是的,并且很多。

One of their obligations is to give their children a personal **worth**®. **A child who is constantly made to feel stupid and unworthy constantly compared to brighter brothers, sisters, or cousins will become so unsure, so afraid of failing that he (or she) won't try at all.**® Of course they should be properly corrected when they do wrong, but it's often better to let children learn their mistakes by themselves in time. All our parents should do is to trust them, respect them, **tolerate**® them and give them chances to try and

父母的责任之一就是教孩子认识自身价值。孩子如果经常被拿去和比他们更聪明的兄弟姐妹、堂兄堂妹相比,他们会感到自己愚蠢无用从而会缺乏自信,进而会因为害怕失败而根本不去尝试做任何事情。当然,在他们做错事时,他们也会恰当地改正。但是,最好的方法是让孩子自己及时认识自己的错误。而我们父母所能做的就是信任他们、尊重他们、宽容他们、给他们尝试和失败的机会。孩子必须学会忍受失

fail. They must learn to stand failure. When criticisms are really needed, they should **be balanced with** ● praises, with a smile and a kiss. That is the way children learn.

败。当父母不可避免地要批评他们时，他们也要与表扬、微笑和亲吻结合进行。那才是孩子学习做人的方法。

Parents owe their children a set of solid values around which to build their lives. This means teaching them to respect the rights and opinions of others; it means being respectful to elders, to teachers, and to the law. The best way to teach such values is by deed. **A child who is lied to will lie.** ● A child who sees no laughter and no love in the home will have difficulty laughing and loving.

父母应该引导孩子建立一套他们可以赖以生存的生活观。即教会他们学会尊重别人的权利、尊重别人的意见。这也意味着尊重老人、尊敬老师、遵守法律。而最好的方法就是应该用自己的行动来教育孩子。经常对孩子撒谎会让孩子自己也撒谎；一个在家庭中看不到笑和爱的孩子将很难有笑声和爱。

No child asks to be born. If you bring a life into the world, you owe the child something.

没有哪个孩子自己要求生下来，如果你把一个生命带到这个世界，就要承担起相应的责任。

① **obligation** *n.* 义务, 职责

例: I have certain obligations to my family.

我对自己的家庭负有一定的义务。

② **worth** *n.* 价值

【worth 作介词时, 表示具体价值, 意为“值……钱”; 表示抽象价值, 意为“值得”。】

③ **A child who is constantly made to feel stupid and unworthy constantly compared to brighter brothers, sisters, or cousins will become so unsure, so afraid of failing that he (or she) won't try at all.**

【此句的主干: A child will become so unsure, so afraid of failing that ... at all. who 引导定语从句修饰 child。而 so ... that ... 意为“如此……以至于”。】

④ **tolerate** *v.* 忍受, 宽容

例: I won't tolerate your behaving in this way.

我不能容忍你这么做。

⑤ **be balanced with** 同时进行

例: She had learned to balance working efficiency with good human relationships.

她已经学会协调, 既要提高工作效率, 又要保持良好的人际关系。

⑥ **A child who is lied to will lie.**

【此句的主干是: A child will lie. who 引导定语从句, 修饰 child, 并在从句中充当主语。】



## Father's punishment 父亲的惩罚

父亲,为了教育孩子,有时用浑厚的声音说出智者的话语,启迪他们迷茫的心灵,指出他们要走的道路,有时用实际行动感悟他们。父亲有时威严、苛刻,毫不妥协;有时温和亲切,宽容和善。所有的儿女对儿时父亲用心良苦的教育,总能铭刻于心。

I grew up in a community called Estepona. I was 16 when one morning, Dad told me I could drive him into a distant village called Mijas, **on condition that** I took the car in to be serviced at a nearby garage. I **readily** accepted. I drove Dad into Mijas, and promised to pick him up at 4 pm, then **dropped off** the car at the garage. With several hours to spare, I went to a theater. However, when the last movie finished, it was six. I was two hours late!

I knew Dad would be angry if he found out I'd been watching movies. So I decided not to tell him the truth. When I hurried there I apologized for being late, and told him I'd come as quickly as I could, but that the car had needed some

我成长于埃瑟培那社区。16岁那年的一天早上,爸爸叫我把他带到一个叫米吉斯的遥远村庄,条件是我可以把车开到就近的车行维修。我欣然答应。我把他带到米吉斯并承诺下午4点钟接他,然后我把车开到附近车行。因有几个小时的空闲时间,于是我走到一个戏院打发时光。然而,当最后一部电影结束时已经6点了。我迟到了2个小时!

我知道倘若爸爸发现我刚才在看电影他肯定非常生气,于是决定不告诉他事实真相。我匆忙返回,向爸爸表达了我的歉意,并告诉他我已经尽力赶来了,因为车需要大修,所以迟到了。

**major**● repairs. I'll never forget the look he gave me. "I'm disappointed you feel you have to lie to me, Jason." Dad looked at me again. "When you didn't **turn up**●, I called the garage to ask if there were any problems, and they told me you hadn't yet picked up the car." I felt **ashamed**● as I weakly told him the real reason. A sadness passed through Dad as he listened attentively. "I'm angry with myself. I realize I've failed as a father. I'm going to walk home now and think seriously about where I've gone wrong all these years." "But Dad, it's 18 miles!" My protests and apologies were useless. Dad walked home that day. I drove behind him, begging him all the way, but he walked silently.

**Seeing Dad in so much physical and emotional pain was my most painful experience.**● However, it was also the most successful lesson. I have never lied since.

我永远忘不了爸爸当时的表情。“你觉得你迟到就得向我撒谎吗？我对你非常失望！詹森。”爸爸看着我，“当你久久没有出现，我打电话问车行是否出了什么问题。他们告诉我说你竟然还没有去取车。”我深深愧疚，轻声告诉他我迟到的真正原因。爸爸专注地听着，但脸上浮现出悲伤的神情。“我对自己很愤怒，作为父亲，我非常失败。这次我将走路回家。我要认真思考这些年来我的错误。”“爸爸！可是还有18公里的路！”但我的反对和道歉已是徒然。那天他竟真的走路回家。我跟他后面，一路哀求，但爸爸一语不发，径自走自己的路。

看到爸爸承受体力和情感痛苦，这是我一生最痛苦的经历。但这是我一生中父亲给我的最成功的一课，从此我将不再撒谎。

① on condition that ... 如果,在……条件下

例: You can borrow my book on condition that you return it tomorrow.

你可以借我的书,条件是必须明天还给我。

② readily *adv.* 乐意地,容易地

例: He readily obeyed.

他很乐意地服从了。

③ drop off 逐渐减少

例: Interest in the game has dropped off recently.

人们对这项运动的兴趣近来有所减退。

④ major *adj.* 主要的

例: There are two major political parties in the US.

美国有两大政党。

⑤ turn up 出现,突然发生

例: I couldn't find my watch for days, but then one day it turned up in a coat pocket.

我有好长时间找不着手表,但有一天它突然从一件外衣口袋里冒出来了。

⑥ ashamed *adj.* 惭愧的,羞耻的

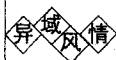
【不用在名词前即不修饰名词】

例: He was ashamed of himself for being so stupid.

他为自己的愚蠢而感到惭愧。

⑦ Seeing Dad in so much physical and emotional pain was my most painful experience.

【此句中 seeing ... in ... pain 是动名词短语作主语, Dad 作 seeing 的宾语, in ... pain 作状语。】



## Raising children 美式教养观

在每一个国家,教养孩子都是父母必要而神圣的职责。培养孩子独立、教给孩子基本的价值观和行为方式,以及他们犯错时所采取的“隔离”,这些都是典型的美国父母教育孩子的方式,深受美国文化的影响。

Raising children is often influenced by their culture. Naturally then, American parents teach their children basic American values.

教养孩子常受到文化的影响,因此,美国父母很自然地会教导他们的孩子基本的美国价值观。

To Americans, the goal of parents is to help children stand on their own two feet. From infancy, each child may get his or her own room. As children grow, they gain more freedom to make their own choices. Teenagers choose their own forms of entertainment, as well as the friends to share them with. When they reach young adulthood, they choose their own careers and marriage partners. Of course, many young adults still seek their parents' advice and **approval** for the choices they make. But once they

对美国人而言,父母的教育就是为了帮助孩子自力更生。从婴幼儿时期开始,每一个孩子都可能拥有自己的房间;随着孩子的成长,他们有更多自己做决定的机会;青少年们选择自己喜欢的娱乐方式,以及跟什么样的朋友一起玩;当他们进入了青年期之后,他们选择自己的事业和结婚伴侣。当然,很多的年轻人在做选择时,还是会寻求父母的忠告和赞同,但是一旦当他们在18到21岁左右“离了巢”之后,



“leave the nest” at around 18 to 21 years old, they want to be on their own, not “**tied to their mother’s apron strings.**”

就希望能够独立，再也不是“妈妈身边的小跟班了”。

American parents try to treat their children as individuals — not as **extensions** of themselves. They allow them to fulfill their own dreams. Americans praise and encourage their children to give them the confidence to succeed. When children become adults, their relationship with their parents becomes more like a friendship among **equals**.

美国父母们尽量将孩子视为个体，而不是自我的延伸，他们允许孩子去实现自己的梦想。美国人会赞美并鼓励孩子以给予他们成功的信心。当孩子长大成人之后，父母与孩子之间的关系更像地位平等的朋友。

Many parents feel that an old-fashioned **spanking** helps youngsters learn what “No!” means. Others prefer alternate forms of **discipline**. For example, “time outs” have become popular in recent years. Children in “time out” have to sit in a corner or by a wall. They can get up only when they are ready to act nicely. Older children and teenagers who break the rules may be grounded, or not allowed to go out

许多父母觉得老式的责打能够帮助年幼的孩子明白：令行禁止。然而某些人则比较赞同其他形式的训诫方式。例如：“隔离法”近年来就颇受欢迎，被隔离的孩子必须坐在墙角或是墙边，除非他们乖一点才可以起来；年纪稍大的孩子或是青少年若是违反规定，则可能受到被迫停止某项权益或是不准和朋友出去的处罚，而

with friends. Some of their **privileges** ● at home—like TV or telephone use—may also be taken away for a while. Although discipline isn't fun for parents or children, it's a necessary part of training.

他们在家中的某些特权，像是看电视或是打电话，也会被取消一段时间。虽然处罚对父母和孩子都不是什么有趣的事，训诫孩子但是必不可少。

Being a parent is a high price. It takes patience, love, wisdom, courage and a good sense of humor to raise children (and not lose your sanity). Some people are just deciding not to have children at all, since they're not sure it's worth it. **But raising children means training the next generation and preserving our culture.** ● What could be worth more than that?

为人父母是必须付出极大代价的，教养孩子需要付出耐心、爱心、智慧、勇气以及高度的幽默感（同时不失去你明智的判断力）。有些人根本就决定不生孩子，因为他们不确定这样的付出值不值得，但是养育孩子意味着训练下一代并且保留我们的文化，又有什么会比这更有价值呢？

NOTES

① **approval** *n.* 赞成，承认，正式批准

例: By doing well at school he hoped to win his parents' approval.

他在学校表现不错，希望以此得到父母的赞许。

② ... **tied to their mother's apron strings.**

【“apron strings” 围裙带，意为“离不开妈妈”。】

③ **extension** *n.* 延长, 扩充

例: The extension of the copyright laws to cover recorded material.

版权法范围涵盖到录制的音像材料。

④ **equal** *n.* 平等的人

例: It's a relief to find a boss who treats employees as equals.

能碰到一个平等对待员工的老板真是令人宽慰。

⑤ **spanking** *n.* 拍击, 打屁股

例: If you don't stop that noise, you'll get a spanking.

如果你们继续吵闹的话, 就要打屁股了。

⑥ **discipline** *n.* 纪律, 处罚

例: She felt the child's behavior demanded severe discipline.

她觉得那个孩子的行为应当严惩。

⑦ **privilege** *n.* 特权

例: Education should not be considered to be a privilege in a modern society.

在现代社会, 受教育不应该被看成是一种特权。

⑧ **But raising children means training the next generation and preserving our culture.**

【raising children 是动名词短语作主语, training ... and preserving ... 为动名词短语作宾语。】

你观看过迄今为止音乐剧舞台上最令人愉悦和富有创新精神的音乐剧《猫》吗？你听过该剧中高潮部分那首能被称为传奇的乐曲吗？这首曲子，就是后来在音乐剧中流传最广的《回忆》。描述了回忆旧时光给我们带来的美好感觉。

Midnight: not a sound  
from the pavement,  
Has the moon lost her memory?  
She is smiling alone in the lamplight,  
The withered leaves collect at my feet  
and the wind begins to **moan**.<sup>①</sup>

午夜，路上寂静无声，  
月儿也失去记忆  
路灯下她独自微笑。  
枯萎的树叶在我脚下  
聚集，  
风声也开始哀鸣。

Memory: all alone in the  
moonlight,  
I can smile at the old days,  
I was beautiful then;  
I remember a time I knew what  
happiness was,  
Let the memory live again.

回忆，当我独自在月光里  
回想旧时光，我会心  
微笑。  
那时我多么美丽。  
曾几何时我也知道幸福  
的涵义。  
让这样的记忆重新降  
临吧！

Daylight: I must wait for the sunrise.  
I must think of a new life.  
And I mustn't **give in**<sup>②</sup>  
when the dawn comes.  
Tonight will be a memory too  
and a new day will begin.

白天，我等待太阳升起，  
我就憧憬新的生活，  
绝不言弃。  
当黎明来临，  
今夜也将要成为回忆，  
新的一天就要启航。

Burnt out ends of smoky days,  
The **stale**●, cold smell of morning.  
The street lamp dies,  
Another night is over,  
Another day is dawning!

每日都像燃烧的烟雾，  
霉味充满清晨空气。  
街灯熄了，  
又是一夜过去，  
又将是一个黎明！

Touch me, it's so easy to leave me,  
All alone with the memory of my  
days in the sun.

**If you touch me,  
You'll understand what happiness is.①**

靠近我，离开我多么容易，  
让我独自回忆，回忆昨日  
美丽。  
如果你靠近，  
你将明白快乐的涵义，  
看！新的一天已经来临！

Look! A new day has begun!

NOTES

① **moan** *v.* 呻吟

例: The sick children moaned a little and then fell asleep.  
那个生病的小孩呻吟了一会儿便睡着了。

② **give in** 让步，屈服

例: They weren't a particularly good team, but they refused to give in and accept defeat.

他们并不是一支特别好的球队，但是他们拒绝屈服，不肯认输。

③ **stale** *adj.* 陈腐的，不新鲜的，污浊的

【这里指早上的空气不清新。】

例: There was a piece of stale bread in the box.

盒子里有一块发霉的面包。

④ **If you touch me, you'll understand what happiness is.**

【这是一个 if 引导的条件状语从句，what happiness is 是 what 引导的宾语从句，作 understand 的宾语。】

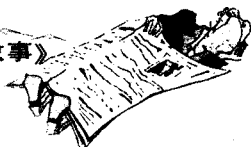
## 第 10 单元

《最后一课(1)》

《一位老师的故事》

《雅典风情》

《固体天使》



### The last lesson (1) 最后一课(1)

本文是 19 世纪下半期法国小说家都德所创作的作品《最后一课》，以第一次普法战争为背景，深情地刻画了一位循循善诱、受人尊敬的老师——韩麦尔先生。字里行间充满着一股浓浓的爱国情感。

I was very late that morning on my way to school and was afraid of being scolded. The master had told us he would question us on verbs, and I didn't know a word about them, for I had not studied my lesson.

那天早上，我去学校很晚，心里很怕会被先生责骂，况且他说过要提问我们单词，可是我连一个字也说不上来，因为我根本没有复习我的功课。

For a moment I thought of **playing truant**<sup>①</sup>. It was so warm and bright, and I could hear birds whistling at the edge of the woods, and the Prussians drilling in the meadow behind the **sawmill**<sup>②</sup>. I liked this much better than learning the rules for verbs, but I did not dare to stop, so I ran quickly towards school.

当时，有那么一瞬间我想到了逃学。天气是那么暖和，那么晴朗。我可以听到鸟儿在林边婉转地唱歌。锯木厂后边的草地上，普鲁士士兵正在操练。这比学习动词有趣多了，可我不敢停留，急忙向学校跑去。

Passing the mayor's office, I saw people standing before the little bulletin board. For two years it was there that we had received all the news of battle, of victories and defeats.

走过市长办公楼时，我看见许多人站在公告牌前边。最近这2年，我们一切有关战争的消息都是从那里传出来的，胜仗或是败仗。

"What is it now?" I thought, without stopping. Then, as I ran along, the blacksmith, who was there reading the notice, cried out to me. "Not so fast, little boy, you'll get to your school in plenty of time."

我没有停住脚步，只是在想：“又出什么事了？”铁匠也挤在那里看布告，他看见我跑过，就向我喊到：“用不着那么快呀，孩子，你有足够的时间赶到学校！”

I thought he was making fun of me and ran faster than ever reaching the schoolyard quite out of breath.

我想他在拿我开玩笑，就上气不接下气地迅速赶到学校操场。

Usually at the beginning of school, the noise of desks being opened and closed, and lessons repeated at the top of the children's voices could be heard in the street. **Occasionally** the master beat the table with his heavy ruler as he cried, "Silence, please, silence!"

平时，学校开始上课的时候，总有一阵喧闹：开课桌、关课桌时的噪音啦、大声背书的声音啦……就是在街上也能听到。偶尔还有老师拿着大铁尺在桌子上紧敲着喊到：“请静一点，静一点……”

I had hoped to be able to slip to my

我本来打算趁那一阵喧闹

seat in all this noise without being seen, but that morning the room was quiet and orderly.

声偷偷地溜到我的座位上去,可是那一天,教室里一切偏偏安静而有序。

Through the open window I saw my schoolmates already in their places. The master was walking up and down the classroom with the iron ruler under his arm and a book in his hand.

我从开着的窗子望进去,看见同学们都已经坐在自己的座位上了。先生在教室里走来走去,胳膊下挟着那把大铁戒尺,手里拿着书。

As I entered he looked at me kindly and said, without **scolding** ●, "Go quickly to your place, little Franz, we were going to begin without you. **You should have been here five minutes ago** ●."

当我进去时,他温和地看着我,一点也没有责备地说:"快到你的座位上吧,小弗朗士,我们就要开始上课而不要你了。你应该5分钟以前就到的。"

I climbed over my bench and sat down at once at my desk. Just then I noticed that, for the first time, our master was wearing his fine green coat and his black silk cap.

我一纵身跨过板凳,坐在课桌旁。那时我才注意到:我们的老师第一次穿上了他那件挺漂亮的绿色礼服,戴着他那顶小黑丝帽。

But what surprised me most was to see some of the village people seated on the benches at the end of the room. One of them was holding an

但最使我吃惊的是,后边几排板凳上坐着一些镇上的人,其中一个还拿着一本旧的习字本,



old spelling book on his knee. They all looked sadly at the master.

放在膝盖上。他们个个都忧愁地看着先生。

While I was wondering at this, our schoolmaster took his place. "Children," he said, "**This is the last time that I shall give you a lesson**<sup>①</sup>. An order has come from Berlin that no language but German may be taught in the schools of Alsace and Lorraine. A new master will come tomorrow who will teach you German. Today is your last lesson in French. I beg you to pay attention."

我正在诧异时，先生已经开始讲课了。“我的孩子们，”他说，“这是我最后一次给你们上课了。柏林已经来了命令，阿尔萨斯和洛林的学校只许教德语。教德语的新老师明天就到。今天是你们最后一堂法语课了，我希望你们多用心学习。”

These words frightened me. This was what they had posted on the bulletin board then! This was what the blacksmith was reading!

我听了这几句话，心里万分难过。原来，他们贴在布告牌上的就是这回事。这就是铁匠所读的内容呀！

NOTES

① play truant 逃学

例: I shouldn't play truant yesterday.

我昨天不应该逃学。

② sawmill *n.* 锯木厂，锯木机

例: There is a sawmill around the meadow.

牧场周围有一个锯木厂。

- ④ **occasionally** *adv.* 有时候, 偶尔

例: Occasionally Alice would look up from her books.

艾丽丝偶尔从书本中抬起来。

- ⑤ **scold** *v.* 责骂, 责备

例: Don't always scold your child.

不要总是责骂你的孩子。

- ⑥ **You should have been here five minutes ago.**

【should have done 本应该做某事而实际上却没有做。是一种虚拟语气。】

- ⑦ **This is the last time that I shall give you a lesson.**

【that 引导定语从句修饰 time】



## A teacher's story 一位老师的故事

本文讲述了一位老师和学生之间的感人故事。老师的职责,不但是教授文化知识,更重要的是教育学生怎样做人。公平地对待每一个学生,对每一位老师来说可能很难做到,但它对学生却非常重要。从某种意义上来说,老师的信任能影响学生的一生。

There is a story many years ago about an elementary teacher. Her name was Mrs. Thompson. And as she stood in front of her 5th grade class on the very first day of school, she told the children a lie. She looked at her students and said

这是一个很多年以前一位小学老师的故事。她叫汤普森夫人。当她开学的第一天站在五年级全班同学面前时,就向孩子们撒了一个谎。她看着她的学生,说她会平等地爱他们。但那是

that she loved them all the same. But that was impossible, because there in the front row, **slumped** in his seat was a little boy named Teddy.

不可能的，因为就在第一排，懒散地坐在椅子上的，是一个叫特迪的小男孩。

**Mrs. Thompson had watched Teddy the year before and noticed that he didn't get on well with the other children, that his clothes were messy and that he constantly needed a bath.** And Teddy could be unpleasant.

汤普森夫人去年就观察过特迪，注意到他不能和其他孩子相处融洽，他的衣服又脏又乱，他需要经常洗澡。特迪可能不是那种令人喜欢的孩子。

At the school where Mrs. Thompson taught, she was required to review each child's past records and she put Teddy's off until last. However, when she reviewed his file, she was still surprised. Teddy's first grade teacher wrote, "Teddy is a bright child with a ready laugh. He does his work neatly and has good manners ... he is a joy to be around."

在汤普森夫人任教的学校，她必须查看一下每个孩子过去的档案，她把特迪的档案放到最后查看。然而，在看到特迪的档案时，她着实感到吃惊。特迪一年级的老师写道：“特迪是一个聪明的孩子，脸上总挂着笑容，作业写得很整洁，又懂礼貌……和他呆在一起很快乐。”

His second grade teacher wrote, "Teddy is an excellent student,

他二年级的老师写的是：“特迪是一名优秀的

well-liked by his classmates, but he is troubled because his mother has a **terminal**● illness and life at home must be a struggle.”

学生，他的同学都很喜欢他，但他被他妈妈的晚期疾病所困扰，家里生活肯定非常困难。”

His third grade teacher wrote, “His mother’s death has been hard on him. He tries to do his best but his father doesn’t show much interest and his home life will soon affect him if some steps aren’t taken.”

他三年级的老师写道：“特迪母亲的死对他打击很大。他尽力做到最好，但他的父亲对他漠不关心，如果不采取一些必要的措施，家庭生活很快就会影响到他。”

Teddy’s fourth grade teacher wrote, “Teddy is **withdrawn**● and doesn’t show much interest in study. He doesn’t have many friends and sometimes sleeps in class.”

特迪四年级的老师写道：“特迪性格孤僻，对学习不感兴趣。他没有多少朋友，有时还在课堂上睡觉。”

By now, Mrs. Thompson realized the problem and she was ashamed of herself. She felt even worse when her students brought her Christmas presents, wrapped in beautiful ribbons and bright paper, except for Teddy’s. His present was **clumsily**● wrapped in the heavy, brown paper that he got from a grocery bag. Mrs. Thompson took

直到现在，汤普森夫人才知道事实真相，她为自己感到惭愧。当学生们为她带来那些圣诞礼物时，这种感觉就更加强烈了，礼物都用漂亮的丝带和彩纸包装着，但特迪的除外。他的礼物包装显得很简陋，粗质的褐色包装纸也是从杂货袋里找到的。在一

pains to open it in the middle of the other presents. Some of the children started to laugh when she found an imitation diamond bracelet with some of the stones missing and a bottle that was one quarter full of perfume. She **stifled** ● the children's laughter when she exclaimed how pretty the bracelet was, putting it on, and **dabbing** ● some of the perfume on her wrist.

堆其他人的礼物中间，汤普森夫人忍痛地打开了它，她看到里面有一个人造钻石手镯，其中一些钻石已经不见了，还有一瓶只剩下四分之一的香水。有些孩子笑了起来，她制止住孩子们的的笑声，惊呼这个镯子是多么漂亮，她带上了镯子，并在手腕上洒了些香水。

Teddy stayed after school that day just long enough to say, "Mrs. Thompson, today you smelled just like my Mom used to." After the children left she cried for at least an hour.

那天放学后，特迪呆了很久才鼓足勇气说了一句：“汤普森夫人，今天你身上的香味就像我妈妈过去的一样。”孩子们都离开后，汤普森夫人哭了至少一个小时。

On that very day, she quit only teaching reading, and writing, arithmetic. Instead, she began to teach children how to be a good person.

就在那一天，她放弃了只教阅读、写作和算术。相反，她开始教孩子们怎么做人。

Mrs. Thompson paid particular attention to Teddy. As she worked with him, his mind seemed to come alive. The more she encour-

汤普森夫人特别关注特迪。和她在一起学习的时候，他的头脑好像复活起来了。她越是鼓励

aged him, the faster he responded. By the end of the year, Teddy had become one of the smartest children in the class, and despite her lie that she would love all the children the same, Teddy became one of her "teacher's pets".

他, 他的反应就越快。到年底时, 特迪已经成了这个班里最聪明的学生之一, 尽管她曾撒谎会同等地爱所有的学生, 特迪却成了她最宠爱的学生之一了。

A year later, she found a note under her door, from Teddy, telling her that she was the best teacher he ever had in his whole life.

一年以后, 她在门缝下发现一张特迪写的短笺, 说她是他有生以来最好的老师。

Six years went by before she got another note from Teddy. He then wrote that he had finished high school, second in his class, and she was still the best teacher he ever had in his whole life.

在此之后的第6个年头, 她又收到来自特迪的另一张短笺, 说他以全班第二的成绩从高中毕业了, 他还说她仍是他迄今为止最好的老师。

Four years after that, she got another letter, saying that though things had been tough at times, he'd stayed in school, had stuck with it, and would soon graduate from college with the highest of honors. He assured Mrs. Thompson

又过了4年, 她收到另一封特迪的来信, 里面说尽管有时遇到困难, 他还会呆在学校里, 继续完成学业, 而且很快他就会以最好的成绩从大学毕业了。他向汤普森夫人保证说, 她仍然

that she was still the best and favorite teacher he ever had in his whole life.

是他迄今为止最好的也是最喜欢的老师。

Then four more years passed and yet another letter came. This time he explained that after he got his bachelor's degree, he decided to go a little further. The letter explained that she was still the best and favorite teacher he ever had. But now his name was a little longer. The letter was signed, Theodore F. Stoller, M.D.

当她又收到一封特迪的来信时，又一个4年过去了，这次他解释说，在获得学士学位后，他决定继续深造，信里还说她还是他最好的、最喜欢的老师，但是这时他的署名就有些长了。署名的地方写着：医学博士西奥多·F·斯托勒。

The story doesn't end there. You see, there was yet another letter in that spring. Teddy said he'd met his girl and was going to be married. He explained that his father had died years before and he was wondering if Mrs. Thompson might agree to sit in the place at the wedding that was usually **reserved**® for the mother of the groom.

故事并没有这样结束。你瞧，那个春天还有一封信呢。特迪说他遇到了自己心爱的女孩，并且马上就要结婚了。他解释说他父亲几年前去世了，想知道汤普森夫人是否愿意在婚礼上坐在新郎母亲的位置上。

Of course, Mrs. Thompson did. And guess what? She wore that bracelet.

当然，汤普森夫人去了。你猜怎么着？她戴着那个

the one with several rhinestones missing. And she was deliberately wearing the perfume that Teddy remembered his mother wearing on their last Christmas together.

手镯,就是遗失了几颗人造钻石的那一个。而且她特意用了特迪上次和她过圣诞节时送给她的他妈妈以前用过的香水。

They hugged each other, and Teddy whispered in Mrs. Thompson's ear, "Thank you, Mrs. Thompson, for believing in me. Thank you so much for making me feel important and showing me that I could make a difference."

他们互相拥抱时,特迪在汤普森夫人耳边轻轻地说:“汤普森夫人,谢谢你信任我。非常感谢你让我觉得自己很重要,而且让我觉得我与众不同。”

Mrs. Thompson, with tears in her eyes, whispered back. She said, "Teddy, you have it all wrong. You were the one who taught me that I could make a difference. I didn't know how to teach until I met you."

含着泪水,汤普森夫人也轻轻地对他说:“特迪,你弄错了。是你让我知道我能够改变,直到遇见你我才知道怎么做才是真正的教学。”

NOTES

① slump *v.* 颓然倒下,懒散地坐着

例: Father slumped back in his chair. 父亲颓然跌坐在椅子上。

② Mrs. Thompson had watched Teddy the year before and noticed that ... that ... and that he constantly needed a bath. [messy *adj.* 肮脏的,凌乱的; constantly *adv.* 不变地,经常地,坚持不懈地。这是一个复杂的句子,watched 和 noticed 是主句的并列谓语,而 noticed 后面接了三个由 that 引导的宾语从句。]



③ **terminal** *adj.* 晚期的

例: **Terminal cancer is difficult to cure.**

晚期癌症很难治疗。

④ **withdrawn** *adj.* 性格内向的, 沉默寡言的

例: **My little sister is a withdrawn girl.**

我的妹妹是个孤僻的女孩子。

⑤ **clumsily** *adv.* 粗陋地, 不漂亮地

例: **The wall is clumsily decorated.**

这墙装饰的一点都不漂亮。

⑥ **stifle** *vt.* 抑制

例: **The rules stifled initiative.**

这些规矩扼杀了人的主动性。

⑦ **dab** *v.* 轻拍, 轻擦

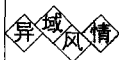
例: **She hastily dabbed some cream on her face.**

她匆忙地往脸上擦了些面霜。

⑧ **reserve** *vt.* 保留, 预定

例: **These seats are reserved for the elderly and disabled.**

这些座位是留给老人和残疾人坐的。



## Spotlight<sup>®</sup> on Athens 雅典风情

雅典是西方文明的发祥地, 人类艺术珍品的殿堂, 它给世人留下了无数空前宝贵的遗产: 希腊诸神像, 雅典的“卫城”, 还有数不清的文明珍宝让你流连忘返, 叹为观止。希腊人的热情好客更是全欧洲出了名的。还有, 关于雅典城的命名也有一个美丽的传说呢, 读读看吧。

Athens—the name brings to mind buildings with tall, white columns and statues of Greek gods and goddesses. Museums take visitors back to the time of ancient Greece. When visiting the city, visitors feel like they're in the middle of a history lesson.

提到雅典,不由让人联想到希腊那些高大的建筑物:白色圆柱体、希腊诸神像。希腊博物馆会带游客回到古希腊。当他们拜访此城时,就仿佛置身于历史课堂之中。

Athens gave birth to Western culture. This is where the West's ideas of government, law, justice and liberty all began. **Architecture**®, science, drama and poetry also flourished here.

雅典是西方文明的摇篮,西方的政府观念、法律、正义和自由这些都起源于此。建筑、科学、戏剧和诗歌也在这里发扬光大。

The history of Athens is tied to **mythology**®. There is beautiful tale about the city's name. It is said that The god that came up with the most valuable **legacy**® for humans was to give the city its name. Poseidon and Athena each wanted the honor. Athena produced an olive tree—the symbol of peace and wealth. Poseidon offered a strong horse needed for war. The gods

雅典的历史与神话密不可分。关于这座城市的名字,还有一个美丽的传说。据说哪一个神能够带给人类最宝贵的遗产,就可以以其名为此城命名。海神波塞冬和雅典娜女神都想得到这份殊荣。雅典娜造了一棵橄榄树,象征和平与财富。波塞冬则提供一匹骁勇善战的马,以便在战争中使用。后来诸

decided Athena's gift would better serve the people, and the city became known as Athens.

神决定雅典娜的礼物对人类比较有意义，于是此城就取名为“雅典”。

The Acropolis, or “high city,” stands on a hill overlooking the city. Western **civilization's** ● most important ancient monument was built by Pericles, the leader of Athens from 461 — 429 B.C. He spared no expense when he constructed the buildings of the Acropolis. He used only the best materials, architects and artists. His artists created huge statues of marble and covered them with gold and jewels. Sadly, only ruins remain of this “high city” of temples.

阿克罗波利斯雅典卫城，或称“高城”，耸立在山上俯瞰全城。它是西方文明最重要的古老纪念物，在公元前 461 至 429 年间由雅典统治者伯里克利所建。他不惜花费巨资建造阿克罗波利斯。他只用最好的材料、建筑师和艺术家。艺术家们雕刻了巨大的大理石雕像，外面还包上黄金和宝石。可惜的是，这个神庙“高城”如今只剩下一片废墟。

More treasure of ancient Greece lies in the National Archeological Museum. Opened in 1874, the museum contains the best collection of Greek art in the world. It is filled with treasures—visitors can see in more than a single visit. Visitors can view treasures from all the an-

国家考古博物馆中收藏着更多的古希腊珍宝。这个博物馆在公元 1874 年开放，里面收集了全世界最精致的希腊艺术品。馆中满是宝物，游客无法一次看完所有的收藏品。游客在这里可以看到历史上每一个曾统治此城的古文明珍

cient civilizations that controlled the city throughout history. The vases, statues, carvings and other art objects show the life of those who lived in ages past.

宝。花瓶、雕像、雕刻品和其他艺术品尽显出远古居民的生活。

But a visit to Athens is more than a lesson in ancient history. Modern Athens is also prosperous. The city offers every modern convenience.

但是,到雅典游览不只是去上一堂古代历史课。现代的雅典十分繁荣。这个城市提供了各种现代化的便利。

One thing that hasn't changed since ancient times, though, is Greek **hospitality**●. Ancient Greeks believed that a stranger might be a god in disguise. Therefore, they always treated strangers kindly. **Nowhere else in Europe will you find**● people who invite complete strangers to their homes for coffee or dinner.

但有一件事自古至今仍未改变,那就是希腊人的好客。古希腊人相信,陌生人可能是神的化身,所以他们总会善待陌生人。全欧洲只有这个地方的人,会邀请一个完全陌生的人到家里喝咖啡或者吃晚饭。

If you do go to a Greek home for dinner, do your best to eat everything on your plate. Uneaten food **insults**● the cook. Taking second share is the best way to show how much you enjoy the meal.

如果你真到希腊人家里吃晚饭,一定要尽量把你盘中的食物吃光。东西没吃完对厨师是一种侮辱。吃完再要第二份,最能表示你吃得很尽兴。

① **architecture** *n.* 建筑, 建筑学

例: He prefers ancient architectures to modern ones.

与现代建筑相比较,他更喜欢古建筑。

② **mythology** *n.* 神话

例: Children likes mythology stories.

孩子们都喜欢神话故事。

③ **legacy** *n.* 遗赠(物), 遗产

例: I have a legacy from my aunt.

我拥有一份姑姑留下的遗产。

④ **civilization** *n.* 文明, 文明社会

例: The danger threatens the whole of civilitation.

这个危险威胁着整个人类文明。

⑤ **hospitality** *n.* 好客, 盛情

例: Thank you for your hospitality.

感谢你的热情款待。

⑥ **Nowhere else in Europe will you find ...**

【这是一个倒装句,把否定副词 **nowhere** 放在句首时,句子要用倒装语序。】

⑦ **insult** *v.* 侮辱, 凌辱

例: Nobody insults my family and gets away with it !

谁也别想侮辱了我的家庭之后就没事了!

Martina McBride 是美国乡村音乐界不多见的能够在音乐和商业两方面持续保持上升势头的歌手。一向有爱心的 Martina 在歌曲内容上充满了富有怜悯的成分。专辑中的音乐风格依然是许多人容易接受的比较流行的乡村音乐,旋律优美而流畅,加上 Martina 投入的演唱很能给人以感染。《固体天使》表达了对一个天使般的生命在深夜悄然消失的怜悯。

She walks to school with the lunch  
She packed  
Nobody knows why she's  
Holding back  
Wearing the same dress  
She wore yesterday  
She hides the **bruises** with **linen**  
And lace

她带着打包的午餐走向  
学校  
没人知道她为何踌躇  
不前  
穿着昨日穿过的同伴  
衣服  
她用亚麻和蕾丝隐藏了  
伤痕

The teacher wonders but she  
Doesn't ask  
It's hard to see the pain  
Behind the **mask**  
Bearing the burden  
Of a secret storm  
Sometimes she wishes she was

老师好奇却什么都没问  
面具后的伤痛难以看透  
背负秘密暴风雨的负担  
有时她宁愿自己从未来  
到这个世界

Never born  
Through the wind and the rain  
She stands hard as a stone  
In a world that she can't rise above  
But her dreams give her wings  
And she flies to a place where  
She's loved  
Concrete angel

**Somebody cries in the middle  
Of the night  
The neighbors hear, but they turn  
Out the lights<sup>①</sup>  
A fragile<sup>②</sup> soul caught in the hands  
Of fate  
When morning comes  
It'll be too late**

A statue stands in a shaded place  
An angel girl with an upturned  
face  
A name is written on a polished  
rock  
A broken heart that the world forgot

风雨中她如盘石挺立  
这个世界里她不能抗争  
但是梦想给了她翅膀  
于是她飞向她热爱的  
地方  
固体天使

有人在深夜哭泣  
邻居听见了，却关上了灯  
一个脆弱的灵魂被命运  
之手捕获  
黎明来临时，已为时  
已晚

一座雕像挺立在阴影中  
一位天使带着倒转的  
面孔  
一个名字写在打磨的岩  
石上  
一颗破碎的心已被这世界  
遗忘

① **bruise** *n.* 瘀伤, 擦伤

例: She had a big bruise after she fell in.

当她摔倒后,她身体上起了一个瘀伤。

② **linen** *n.* 亚麻布

【bed linen 床单, table linen 桌布】

例: The bed linen is very dirty.

床单很脏。

③ **mask** *n.* 面具

例: We could not recognize each other with various masks.

戴着各式各样的假面具,我们互相之间都认不出来了。

④ **Somebody cries in the middle of the night. The neighbors hear, but they turn out the lights.**

【从这句歌词中,我们体会到人间的酸楚:一个生命在深夜呼救,人们虽然听到却无动于衷。】

⑤ **fragile** *adj.* 易碎的,脆弱的

例: The country's fragile economy is threatened by the continued drought.

该国脆弱的经济受到持续干旱的威胁。



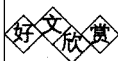
## 第 11 单元

《最后一课(2)》

《我的父亲是我的英雄》

《圣彼得堡》

《纯谷餐吧》



### The last lesson (2) 最后一课(2)

很多时候,我们在学校常常不太珍惜宝贵的时间,总觉得时间长着呢,明天再认真学习吧,可真的有一天我们要失去这样的机会时,却又后悔莫及,就像本文中的小弗朗士,以前不能明白老师的良苦用心,到快要失去时,再备感珍惜,但这一切都太晚了。所以还是在你拥有的时候好好珍惜吧!

My last lesson in French! I hardly knew how to write, and I would never learn now. How I regretted the hours wasted in the woods and fields, the days when I had played and should have studied!

我的最后一堂法语课!我几乎还不会写呢!我再也不能学法语了!我是多么懊悔那些浪费在树林、田间的日子呀——那些本该用来学习而用来玩耍的日子。

My books that a short time ago had seemed so **tiresome**<sup>①</sup>, so heavy to carry, now seemed to me like old friends. I was thinking of this when I heard my name called. It was my turn to recite. How I wish I had been able to say the rules without a

我的这些课本,刚才还觉得那么讨厌,带着又那么重,现在都好像是我的老朋友了。我正在想着这些的时候,忽然听到老师叫我的名字。轮到我背书了。我是多么希望我能够一点错误

mistake! But I could not say a word, and stood at my bench without daring to lift my head. Then I heard the master speaking to me.

都没有地说出这些语法规则呀！但是我一个字也说不出。我站在长凳旁，不敢抬头。接着，我听见先生对我说：

"I shall not scold you, little Franz. You are punished enough now. Every day you have said to yourself: 'I have plenty of time. I will learn my lesson tomorrow.' Now you see what has happened."

“我也不责备你了，小弗朗士。你已经被处罚得太多了。你天天都这么想：‘我有很多时间，我明天会学的。’现在看看我们的结果吧。”

Then he began to talk to us about the French language, saying that it was the most beautiful tongue in the world, and that we must keep it in mind and never forget it.

接着，先生给我们讲起了法国语言来，他说，法语是世界上最美的语言，我们必须把它记在心里，永远不要忘记。

Finally he took up the grammar book and taught us the grammar. I was surprised to see how well I understood. Everything seemed easy. I believed, too, that I had never listened so **attentively**●. It almost seemed as if the good man were trying to teach us all he knew at this last lesson.

最后，他拿起语法书，开始给我们讲语法。真奇怪，今天的课我都能听懂。他讲的好像挺容易。当然我也相信，以前我从来没有如此细心听过课。这个善良的人好像恨不得把他所知道的东西在最后一节课全教给我们。

When the lesson in grammar was over, we began our writing. on that day the master had prepared some cards on which were written, "Alsace, France; Alsace, France."

语法课完了，我们又开始上习字课。那一天，先生给我们准备了一些卡片，上面写着：“阿尔萨斯，法兰西；阿尔萨斯，法兰西。”

They seemed like so many little flags dotted about the school-room. **How we worked!** Nothing was heard but the scratching of pens on paper. There was no time for play now. On the roof of the schoolhouse some pigeons were softly cooing, and I said to myself, "Will they, too, be obliged to sing in German?"

这些卡片就像许多小旗帜点缀着我们的教室。每个人都那么专心，教室里那么安静！只能听见钢笔在纸上沙沙地响。现在再也没有时间玩了。其中一间教室的屋顶上，一些鸽子咕咕地低声叫着，我心里想：“他们该不会强迫这些鸽子也用德语唱歌吧？”

From time to time, when I looked up from my page, I saw the master looking around as if he wished to impress upon his mind everything in the room.

我每次从书上抬起头来，总看见先生瞪着眼看周围的东西，好像要把这教室里的东西都装在眼睛里带走似的。

After writing, we had a history lesson. Next, the little ones recited together their "Ba, be, ci, bo, bu". Oh, I shall always remember that last lesson!

习字课上完后，他又教了一堂历史。接着又教初级班一起背诵他们的ba, be, ci, bo, bu. 啊！这最后一节课，我将永生难忘！

Suddenly the church clock struck twelve. The master rose from his chair. "My friends," said he, "my friends, ... I ... I ..."

忽然,教堂的钟敲了12下。先生从他的椅子上站起来,“我的朋友们,”他说,“我的朋友们啊,……我……我……”

But something **choked** • him, he could not finish the sentence. He returned to the blackboard, took a piece of chalk, and wrote in large letters : **VIVE LA FRANCE!** • "

但是他声音哽咽,已说不下去了。他转身朝着黑板,拿起一支粉笔,写了两个大字:“法兰西万岁!”

Then he stood leaning against the wall, unable to speak. He signed to us with his hand: "The lesson is over. You are dismissed."

然后他站在那儿,头靠着墙壁,话也不说,只向我们做了一个手势:“放学了,你们走吧。”

NOTES

- ① **tiresome** *adj.* 无聊的,烦人的

例: The child was rather tiresome.  
这孩子很讨厌。

- ② **attentively** *adv.* 注意地,留意地

例: He listened attentively and with growing interest.  
他专心地听着而且越来越感兴趣。

- ③ **dot** *v.* 点缀

例: The sky is dotted very pretty by star at night  
夜空中群星点缀,景色怡人。

- ④ **How we worked!**

【此句为感叹句,省略 hard,相当于 how hard we worked】

⑤ choke *v.* 窒息, 哽住

例: The smoke almost choked me

烟呛得我透不过气来。

⑥ VIVE LA FRANCE!

【法语, 相当于 Long Live France! 意为“法兰西万岁!”】



## My father was my hero

我的父亲是我的英雄

父亲伴随我长大,他那些用心良苦的教育常使我刻骨铭心。本文细细读来,给人一种成长后的喜悦。父爱如阳光,结予我刚烈和热情,让我的意志得到磨炼;父亲的教导胜过 100 个好的教师。在家庭中,他照顾孩子,关爱妻子,是永远的支柱。在孩子们的眼中,父亲永远是他们的英雄。

My father was my hero, all throughout my life.

在我一生中,我的父亲是我的英雄。

The father of eight children, he saw his **share** of strife.

身为 8 个孩子的父亲,他知道自己所面临的挑战。

When I was very little, he appeared to be so large.

在我孩提时代,父亲是如此的伟岸。

In my eyes he could do anything, we all knew he was in charge.

在我眼中他什么都能干,我们知道他是全家的顶梁柱。

He was a man of great strength both physically and in mind, but in him there was a gentleness, he found ways to be outgoing and kind.

他身心坚强,骨子里却满含温柔,友好善良。

Many days of childhood were greeted with a kiss, and songs to me as I awoke, those days I surely miss.

儿时的许多早晨,他用亲吻相迎。用儿歌逗弄睡眠惺松的我,我多么怀念那些日子啊。

He made me feel so special, "Miss America" he would sing.

他让我感觉如此特别,他常吟唱“美国小姐。”

I knew I had my father's love. It gave me courage to do almost anything.

我知道我拥有父亲的爱。这爱给我勇气去做,去闯。

From him I learned to stand up tall, to be proud of whom I am, Strength and determination were the qualities of this fine man.

从他那里我学会昂首挺胸,为自己而深感自豪,力量和决心将这位优秀的男人打造。

As the years of his life dwindled down, that strength kept him alive.

当岁月使他衰老,那力量却使他活力依然。

Plus the unfailing determination to help my ailing mother have the care she needed to survive.

无以复加的决心帮助体弱多病的母亲得到延续生命所必需的关爱。

He loved her and his children so much he gave up years of his life caring for this woman, his soul mate, his wife.

他爱妻子,他爱孩子,他把生命中的许多春秋无私奉献,献给了他的女人,他心心相印的伴侣——他的妻子。

Day and night he struggled for years with her disease.

多年来,他为了她的疾病不分昼夜,苦苦挣扎。

**[A lesser<sup>❶</sup> man would have been brought down to his knees.**

一个软弱的男人恐怕早已屈服。

**[With illnesses of his own, he still stood by her side caring for her and loving her until the day she died. Twenty days later his own time was at an end.**

纵使自己病魔缠身,他仍然呵护在她的身旁,照顾她,关爱她,直到她撒手人寰。20天后父亲的生命也走到了尽头。

**[I lost my hero, my father, a man who was my friend.**

从此我失去了我的英雄,我的父亲,我的朋友。

**[A few years have passed, and life just isn't the same.**

几年时间一晃而过,生活已是另一番风景。

**[But as Father's Day approaches, I will celebrate his name.**

但随着父亲节的来临,我要颂扬他的美名。

**[With prayers to him and God above to stay by my side, to watch over me and guide me, to look down on me with pride.**

祈祷在天国的他和上帝能陪伴我,看护我,引导我,自豪地俯视我。

**[For I am my father's daughter, one day we will meet again.**

因为我是我父亲的女儿,总有一天我们会重逢。

**[But until then I will remember, and the love will never end<sup>❷</sup>.**

但在此之前我会怀念他,会永远爱他。

NOTES

❶ share *n.* 某事物的一部分

例: I gave them my share of the bill and left.

我把账单上我该付的那份钱交给他们就走了。

② **ailing** *adj.* 生病的, 境况不佳的

例: His grandmother is ailing. 他的奶奶病了。

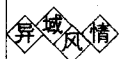
③ **lesser** *adj.* 较小的, 更少的, 次要的

例: They originally asked for \$5 million, but finally settled for a lesser sum.

他们原先要 500 万美元, 但最后同意少一些。

④ **I will remember, and the love will never end.**

【此句在此有点题的作用。】



## St. Petersburg 圣彼得堡

圣彼得堡, 俄罗斯第二大城市, 坐落在波罗的海芬兰湾东岸, 涅瓦河河口。也许在我们的印象中, 圣彼得堡常让我们想起一些伟大的诗人作家或作曲家的名字, 但现实中圣彼得堡又是一个什么样的城市呢? 让我们一起来体会一下吧。

St. Petersburg, the very name brings to mind some of Russia's greatest poets, writers and composers: ushkin, Dostoevsky, Tchaikovsky. The 19th century was a golden age for St. Petersburg's wealthy classes. It was a world of ballets and balls, of art and literature, of tea and caviar. The golden age ended with the **advent** ● of World War 1.

圣彼得堡, 这个名字让人想起俄国最伟大的诗人、作家以及作曲家: 普希金、陀斯妥也夫斯基、柴可夫斯基。19 世纪对圣彼得堡的富有阶级来说是段黄金岁月。那是一个充满了芭蕾和舞会、艺术和文学、茶和鱼子酱的世界。这段黄金岁月以第一次世界大战的来临而宣告结束。



Yet in spite of this, you can still find some of the city's grand past. Stand at the western tip of Vasilievsky Island. To the right is the elegant Winter Palace, former home of the **czars**●. Its light blue sides and white classical columns make it perhaps St. Petersburg's most graceful building. It houses one of the worlds most famous art museums: the Hermitage. Inside, 20km of galleries house thousands of works of art. Look over your right shoulder. The massive golden dome of St. Isaac's Cathedral rises above the skyline. You'll see, too, why St. Petersburg is called a "floating city". **Standing there, nearly surrounded by water, you can see four of the city's 42 islands.**●

Cross the bridge and turn behind the Winter Palace. In the middle of the huge Palace Square stands the Alexander Column. It **commemorates**● Russia's victory over Napoleon.

Continue to Nevsky Prospekt, the

但是,尽管如此,你还是可以找到一些这个城市过去的辉煌。站在维丝利瓦斯基岛的西端,右边是优雅的冬宫,是沙皇从前的住处。它那浅蓝色的外墙和白色古典的圆柱,也许使它成为是圣彼得堡中最优雅的建筑。它里面有世界上最著名的艺术博物馆:赫米提巨博物馆。在里面,长达 20 千米的走廊收藏了数千件的艺术作品。朝你右肩后方看去,圣以撒大教堂巨大的金制圆顶伸向了天空。你也许想知道,为什么圣彼得堡又被称为“漂浮的城市”。站在那里,你几乎完全被水环绕,并可以看见这城市 42 个岛屿中的 4 个。

过了桥转到冬宫的后方,巨大的冬宫广场中间竖立着亚历山大圆柱。它是为了纪念俄国战胜拿破仑而建的。

继续走到纳瓦斯基

heart of the old city. Let the crowds hurry by while you take your time. Appreciate the fine **carving** • on bridges and columns, above doorways and windows. Cross over canals and pass by smaller palaces and other classical structures. Let your eyes drink in the light blues.

Travel outside the city to Petrodvorets Palace for a taste of old imperial grandeur. After visiting France in the late 17th century, Peter the Great decided to build a palace for himself better than Versailles. His dream never came true in his lifetime. It took two centuries to complete the palace and park complex.

Seldom does any city have the chance to reinvent itself. That chance has now come to St. Petersburg. A few people might hope to return to the glory of the past, but most know that is impossible. They want to preserve the best of past eras and push ahead. You can bet the

街——这个古城的市中心。在你悠闲地漫步的时候，让人群从你身旁匆匆走过。欣赏那些在桥上和圆柱上，门口以及窗户上面的精致雕刻。穿过运河并经过较小的皇宫以及其他的古典建筑物。让你的眼睛在淡蓝色中陶醉。

离开市区往彼得城方向游览，尝一尝古老皇宫富丽堂皇的风味。彼得大帝于17世纪末到法国游览一趟后，决定要为自己盖一座比凡尔赛宫更好的皇宫。在他有生之年，这个梦想一直没有实现。皇宫和公园的复合建筑几乎花了两个世纪才完成。

很少有城市有机会再创造自己，这个机会现在降临到了圣彼得堡。有些人可能希望回到过去的荣耀里，但是大多数人知道那是不可能的。他们希望能将过去年代当中的精华保留住，并进步向前。你可以打赌这个城市将不再是老圣

city won't be old St.Petersburg, 彼得堡, 而是一个完全不同的城市。  
but something completely different.

NOTES

① **advent. n** (尤指不寻常的人或事情的)到来

例: Society has changed rapidly since the advent of the computer. 自从计算机问世以来, 社会发生了迅速的变化。

② **czar n.** 沙皇

【czar 可以作俄国沙皇, 也可以作独揽大权者, 专制独裁者】

③ **Standing there, nearly surrounded by water, you can see four of the city's 42 islands.**

【本句要注意分词的用法, 用现在分词还是用过去分词, 视其与逻辑主语的关系而定, 若是主谓关系, 用现在分词; 若是动宾关系, 则用过去分词。】

④ **commemorate v.** 纪念

例: The monument commemorates those soldiers killed in the war. 这座纪念碑是为了纪念战争中牺牲的士兵。

⑤ **carving n.** 雕刻图案, 雕刻

例: The carving in the wall is very famous. 墙上的雕刻很有名。



**All-cereal restaurant** 纯谷餐吧

餐馆侍者整天穿着宽大的睡衣, 把谷类食品倒在一起, 再加入水果、麦乳糖等各种调味原料, 然后把它们盛在碗(类似于中式外卖容器)里端给顾客。这就是纯谷食品, 我们一起来品尝吧!

Last Wednesday Cereality Cereal Bar & Cafe, which opened its first sit-down cafe on the University of Pennsylvania campus, is a sugar-coated and **tongue-in-cheek**® homage to what your mother always told you was the most important meal of the day. But she probably never **dished out**® bowls of Froot Loops and Cap'n Crunch topped with Pop Rocks.

上周三,“纯谷餐吧”的首家设座餐馆在美国宾夕法尼亚大学校园里开张了。对于母亲常说的一天中最重要的一餐,这家店半开玩笑又满是甜蜜地给予了绝对重视。但是,你母亲可能从未把福乐圈和撒满 Pop Rocks 糖的“嘎吱嘎吱船”牌麦片粥端到你家餐桌上。

Inside glass-door kitchen-style cabinets at Cereality are 30 varieties of brand-name cold cereal. Customers order from “cereologists”, whose most popular mix is two 8-ounce scoops with one of 36 toppings, plus regular, flavored or soy milk for \$2.95. Also offers are cereal bars and made-to-order cereal smoothies and yogurt blends.

纯谷餐吧有一排厨房风格的玻璃门橱柜,里面放着 30 种不同品牌的冷冻谷类。顾客向“谷物专家”点餐,最受欢迎的搭配是普通的香浓牛奶或豆奶加上 36 种浇头中的一种,来上两勺,每勺 8 盎司,售价 2.95 美元。该店还提供麦片饼干棒和定做的纯谷水果冰沙和调制酸奶。

Though some of the choices sound like a sugar overdose or a dental disaster to the uninitiated, they're not all that indulgent. “This is great

尽管对缺乏经验的人来说,某些选择似乎含糖过量,可能造成牙病。但这的食物并不都那么容易让人上瘾。“这样很

because you can try all different kinds and not have to buy the whole box," said Penn freshman Erica Denhoff, 18, as she munched on a healthy concoction of Quaker Oat Squares, Corn Chex and yogurt flax bark with skim milk. "I'm on the track team. I eat cereal for breakfast and for a snack if I need energy."

棒，因为你可以品尝不同的种类，不用每样都买一盒。”宾夕法尼亚大学大一新生、18岁的埃里卡·登霍夫说，她正贪馋地咀嚼着油麦片、玉米麦片、混合着亚麻茎皮的酸奶和脱脂乳调制的健康营养粥。“我是田径队员。我早餐都吃谷类食品，补充能量的同时也把它当零食吃。”

Co-founders David Roth and Rick Bacher opened the first Cereality, a 200-square-foot kiosk in Arizona State University's student union, last year. Besides the 1,500-square-foot Philadelphia cafe in the middle of Penn's **retail**® district, the Boulder, Colo.-based company wants to open more than a dozen Cerealities on campuses, hospital lobbies, airports and office buildings.

去年，大卫·罗丝和里克·巴彻在亚利桑那州立大学的学生活动中心开了第一家纯谷餐吧——一个只有200平方英尺的简易小吃铺。除了“宾大”零售商业区中段、占地1,500平方英尺的费城分店外，这个总部设在科罗拉多州博尔德市的公司还将在校园、医院门厅、机场和办公楼开一批纯谷餐吧。

"We don't think of this as (solely) a college concept, we think of this as being **relevant**® to the 95 percent of the American public that eats ce-

罗丝说：“我们并不认为这只是一种校园概念，我们觉得这和美国大众中95%的钟爱谷类食物

real,” Roth said. “If college students the most cynical market we can go after” like it, Roth’s confident that office workers and travelers will like it too.

的人有关。”罗丝相信，如果连大学生——这个“我们能遇到的最挑剔的市场”都喜欢它的话，上班族和旅行者们也会喜欢它的。

In Philadelphia, customers can eat Apple Jacks and stretch out on a couch, watch cartoons on a flat-screen TV or check their e-mail via free Wi-Fi access.

费城的顾客可以一边品尝 Apple Jacks, 一边躺在睡椅上舒展筋骨, 还能打开平面电视看卡通片, 或通过高速无线网络接口免费收电子邮件。

Like build-your-own salad bars with fattening and healthy foods side by side, “I think this is something that’s as good or as bad as you want it to be,” said Jeanne Goldberg of Tufts University’s Friedman School of Nutrition Science and Policy.

和旁边一家出售容易使人发胖的健康食物的“自助式色拉餐厅”一样, “我认为这件事是好是坏就看你怎么想。”塔夫兹大学弗里德曼学院研究营养科学和政策的珍妮·戈德伯格说。

American Dietetic Association spokeswoman **Gail Frank agreed that cereals can be a good fast food because they’re high in fiber and loaded with vitamins and minerals as long as customers keep their sweet teeth in check and pick healthier toppings like nuts and fruit.®**

美国饮食协会的发言人盖尔·弗兰克同意谷类食品是一种较为理想的快餐, 因为它们富含纤维素、维他命和矿物质。消费者只需适度控制他们对甜食的喜好, 并选择果仁和水果等比较健康的浇汁。

- ① **tongue-in-cheek** *adj.* 不当真的, 半开玩笑的

例: Don't believe tongue-in-cheek remarks.

不要相信说说而已的话。

- ② **dish out** *v.* 端出, 分发

例: There are some students dishing out leaflets to passers-by.

有学生向路人散发传单。

- ③ **retail** *adj.* 零售的

【**retail** 作形容词时, 常用短语: **in retail quantities** 以零售数量; **at a retail price** 以零售价格; 作动词时, 常与 **at, of** 连用, 意为“以零售价卖”。】

例: These shoes retail at \$10.

这双鞋的零售价为 10 美元。

- ④ **relevant** *adj.* 相关联的, 有关的

【常与 **to** 连用, 意为“有关的, 中肯的”。】

例: The scientist corresponds with colleagues in order to learn about matters relevant to her own research.

那个科学家和同事们相互通信以了解和她自己的研究有关的事。

- ⑤ **Gail Frank agreed that cereals can be a good fast food because they're high in fiber and loaded with vitamins and minerals as long as customers keep their sweet teeth in check and pick healthier toppings like nuts and fruit.**

【此句是一个复杂的复合句。**that** 引导宾语从句, **because** 引导原因状语从句, **as long as** 引导条件状语从句。】

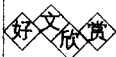
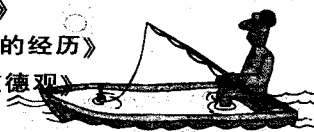
## 第 12 单元

《把握你的一生》

《一次难忘的经历》

《美国人的道德观》

《牧牛谣》



### Catch of a lifetime 把握你的一生

人的一生会遇到大大小小的机遇,当我们在做出决定时,总是会犹豫不决,如何成功地把握机遇呢?我们可以读一下本文的故事,或许我们会从中受到启发。

**He was 11 years old and went fishing every chance he got from the dock at his family's cabin on an island<sup>®</sup> in the middle of a New Hampshire lake.**

在他 11 岁那年,只要一有机会,他就会到家在新罕布什尔湖心岛上的小屋的码头上去钓鱼。

On the day before the **bass<sup>®</sup>** season opened, he and his father were fishing early in the evening, catching sunfish and perch with worms. Then he tied on a small silver **lure<sup>®</sup>** and practiced casting. The lure struck the water and caused golden **ripples<sup>®</sup>** in the sunset, then silver ripples as the moon rose over the lake.

在鲈鱼季节开放的前一天傍晚,他和父亲开始垂钓,用小虫作饵去钓太阳鱼和鲈鱼。他系上小小的银色鱼饵,练习如何抛线。鱼饵击在水面,在夕阳中荡起一片金色的涟漪,夜晚月亮升出湖面时,涟漪就成了银色。



peapole doubled over, he knew a big fish was on the other end. His father watched with admiration as the boy skillfully worked the fish alongside the dock.

当鱼杆向下弯的时候，他知道线的另一端一定钓到了一条大鱼。父亲看着他技巧纯熟地在码头边沿和鱼周旋，眼中充满赞赏。

Finally, he very **gingerly**® lifted the **exhausted**® fish from the water. It was the largest one he had ever seen, but it was a bass.

最后他小心翼翼地将筋疲力尽的鱼提出水面。这是他所见过的最大的一条，不过那是一条鲈鱼。

The boy and his father looked at the handsome fish, gills playing back and forth in the moonlight. The father lit a match and looked at his watch. It was 10 p.m. — two hours before the season opened. He looked at the fish, then at the boy.

男孩和他父亲看着这条漂亮的鱼，它的鱼鳃在月光下一张一翕。父亲点燃一根火柴，看了看表。10点了——离开禁还有两个小时。他看了看鱼，又看了看男孩。

"You'll have to put it back, son," he said. "Dad!" cried the boy. "There will be other fish," said his father. "Not as big as this one." cried the boy.

"你得把它放回去，孩子，"他说道。"爸爸！"男孩叫道。"还有其他的鱼吗？"父亲说道。"但没这条大。"男孩叫道。

He looked around the lake. No oth-

他环视了一下湖。月光

er fishermen or boats were anywhere around in the moonlight. He looked again at his father. Even though no one had seen them, nor could anyone ever know what time he caught the fish, the boy could tell by the clarity of his father's voice that the decision was not negotiable. He slowly worked the hook out of the lip of the huge bass and lowered it into the water.

下附近没有其他的渔民或船只。他又看了看他父亲。从父亲不可动摇的语气中，他知道这个决定没有可商量的余地，即使没有人看到他们，更无从得知他们何时钓到了鱼。他慢慢地将鱼钩从大鲈鱼的唇上取下，然后蹲下，将鱼放回水中。

The creature swished its powerful body and disappeared. The boy suspected that he would never again see such a great fish.

鱼儿摆动着它强健的身躯，消失在水中。男孩想，他可能再也看不到这么大的鱼了。

That was 34 years ago. Today, the boy is a successful architect in New York City. His father's cabin is still there on the island in the middle of the lake. He takes his own son and daughters fishing from the same dock.

那已是 34 年前的事了。现在，男孩是纽约市一名成功的建筑师。他父亲的小屋依然在湖心岛上。他带着自己的儿女仍然在同一个码头上钓鱼。

And he was right. He has never again caught such a magnificent fish as the

他没错。从那次之后，他再也没有见过那么大的鱼了。但每次他面临道

one he landed that night long ago. But he does see that same fish—again and again—every time he comes up against a question of ethics.

道德难题而举棋不定的时候，他的眼前总是浮现出那条鱼。

For, as his father taught him, ethics are simple matters of right and wrong. **It is only the practice of ethics that is difficult**®. Do we do right when no one is looking? Do we refuse to cut across, to get the design in on time? Or refuse to trade stocks based on information that we know we aren't supposed to have?

正如父亲曾告诉他的一样，道德就是有关对和错的简单问题，但要付诸行动却很难。即使在没人瞧见的时候，我们是否仍能始终如一呢？为了将图纸及时送到，我们是不是也会抄近路呢？或者在明知道不可以的情况下，仍将公司股份卖掉吧呢？

We would if we were taught to put the fish back when we were young. For we would have learned the truth. The decision to do right lives fresh and fragrant in our memory. It is a story we will proudly tell our friends and grandchildren. Not about how we had a chance to attack the system and beaten it, but about how we did the right thing and were forever strengthened.

在我们还小的时候，如果有人要我们把鱼放回去，我们会这样做，因为我们还在学习真理。正确的决定在我们的记忆里变得深刻而又清晰。这个故事我们可以骄傲地讲给朋友和子孙们听，不是关于如何攻击和战胜某种体制，而是如何做出正确的决定，从而变得无比坚强。

- ① He was 11 years old and went fishing every chance he got from the dock at his family's cabin on an island.

【cabin 在这里意为“简陋的小房子、小屋”，其中 every chance 引导时间状语从句。】

- ② bass *n.* 河鲈

例: There are many bass in the lake.

湖里有很多鲈鱼。

- ③ lure *n.* 鱼饵

例: Before you fish, you must prepare lure.

在钓鱼前,你必须准备鱼饵。

- ④ ripple *n.* 涟漪

例: The breezes made ripples on the surface of the lake.

微风阵阵,湖面上泛起层层涟漪。

- ⑤ gingerly *adv.* 小心翼翼地,很谨慎地

例: He gingerly felt his way along the dark tunnel.

他在漆黑的隧道里小心翼翼地摸索着前进。

- ⑥ exhausted *adj.* 疲惫的

例: He is exhausted by long run.

长跑后,他筋疲力尽。

- ⑦ It is only the practice of ethics that is difficult.

【这是一个强调句,强调主语“only the practice of ethics”。】



## An unforgettable experience

一次难忘的经历

诚实是一个人的美德,只有诚实的人才能赢得别人的尊重。正如本文那句名言,我们的真诚不应该以有没有人看见为标准,而应该自己尊重自己,诚信做人,以诚待人。让我们把真诚发挥到最高限度吧!

The **measure** of a man's real character is what he would do if he knew he would never be found out.

—Thomas Macaulay

衡量一个人真正的品行,是看他在知道永远也不会被别人发现的情况下会做些什么。

——托马斯·麦考莱

About thirty years ago, I was studying in a public school in New York. One day, Nanette O'Neill gave an arithmetic test to our class. When the papers were marked she discovered that twelve boys had made exactly the same mistakes throughout the test.

大约 30 年以前,我在纽约一家公立学校就读。有一天纳内特·奥尼尔在课堂上给了我们一次算术测试。当考卷改下来后,她发现有 12 个男孩在整个考卷中犯了几乎同样的错误。

**There is nothing really new about cheating in exams**. Perhaps that was why Mrs. O'Neill didn't even say a word about it. She only asked the twelve boys to remain after class. I was one of the twelve.

在考试中作弊也不是什么新鲜事。也许那就是为什么奥尼尔夫人一句话也没说的原因。她只是叫这 12 个男孩放学后留下来。我就是其中之一。

Mrs. O'Neill asked no questions, and she didn't scold us either. Instead, she wrote on the blackboard the above words by Thomas Macaulay. She then ordered us to copy these words into our exercise books one hundred times.

奥尼尔夫人一个问题也没有问我们,也没有责怪我们。相反,她在黑板上写下了托马斯·麦考莱上面所说过的那句话。然后命令我们在练习本上把这句话抄 100 遍。

I don't know what the others were thinking about. **Speaking for myself**● I can say: it was the most important lesson of my life. Thirty years after being introduced to Macaulay's words, they still seem to me the best **yardstick**●, because they give us a way to measure ourselves rather than others.

我不知道其他 11 个男孩作何感想。总之,对于我自己,我敢说:这是我一生中的最重要的一课。在我知道麦考莱的这句话的 30 年以后,这句话仍然是我最好的行为准绳,因为它给了我衡量自己而不是别人的标准。

Few of us are asked to make great decisions about nations going to war or armies going to battle. But all of us are called upon daily to make a great many personal decisions. **Should the wallet, found in the street, be put into a pocket or turned over to the policeman?** ● Should the extra change received at

我们很少有人能够被要求去作出国家是否参战,军队是否上战场的决定。但是我们所有的人每天都要作出许多个人的决定。如果我们在街上发现一个钱包,我们是把它交给警察呢,还是放入自己的口袋呢?如果我们在商店发现多找的零钱,我们是

the store be forgotten or returned?  
Nobody will know except you. But  
you have to live with yourself, and  
it is always better to live with  
someone you respect.

装作没看见呢? 还是归  
还给店主呢? 除了你,  
没有人会知道。但是你  
必须和自己生活在一  
起, 和一个你尊重的人  
生活在一起, 总会更好  
一些吧。

NOTES

① **measure** *n.* (衡量、判断)的标准、尺度。

例: **Marks are not the best measure of a student's academic level.**

分数并不是衡量一个学生学习水平的最佳标准。

② **There is nothing really new about cheating in exams.**

【形容词 **new** 修饰不定代词 **nothing** 放在其后。】

③ **speaking for myself** 就我而言

【**speaking for myself** 即为 **generally speaking**, 意为“就我而言, 一般说来”。】

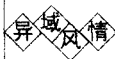
④ **yardstick** *n.* <美> 码尺, 准绳

例: **We lack a yardstick to evaluate our work.**

我们缺乏一种评价我们工作的标准。

⑤ **Should the wallet, found in the street, be put into a pocket or turned over to the policeman?**

【当 **if** 引导的条件状语从句中的虚拟语气带有 **should, were, had** 时, **if** 可省去。**found in the street** 作 **wallet** 的定语。】



## American morals 美国人的道德观

每个国家都有自己的道德准则,并随着时间的迁移,人们逐渐把它当作了一种传统。诚实、坚忍、同情心是美国道德中最为宝贵的一部分。让我们细读本文,来看一下美国人的道德观吧。

Do Americans have any morals? That's a good question. Many people insist that ideas about right and wrong are merely personal opinions. Some voices, though, are calling Americans back to traditional moral values.

**To begin with** ●, moral values in America are like those in any culture. In fact, many aspects of morality are universal. But the stories and traditions that teach them are unique to each culture. **Not only that, but culture influences how people show these virtues.** ●

One of the most basic moral values for Americans is honesty. The well-known legend about George Washington and the cherry tree teaches

美国还存在道德吗? 这是个好问题。许多人认为对与错仅仅是个人的观点。但是,还是有些人在呼唤美国人回到传统的道德价值观里去。

起初,美国的道德价值和任何其他文化的道德价值相差无几。事实上,道德的许多方面是全球统一的。但不同的文化则有自己的独特的故事和传统来教导他们。不仅如此,文化也影响着人们如何表现这些美德。

美国人最基本的道德价值观其中之一就是诚实。众所周知的乔治·华盛顿砍樱桃树的故事,



this value clearly. Little George cut down his father's favorite cherry tree while trying out his new **hatchet**●. When his father asked him about it, George said, "I cannot tell a lie. I did it with my hatchet." Instead of punishment, George received praise for telling the truth. Sometimes American honesty-being open and direct can **offend**● people. But Americans still believe that "honesty is the best choice."

就将此道德教导得极为清楚。在尝试新斧头时，小乔治把他爸爸最心爱的樱桃树砍倒了。当爸爸问起这件事时，乔治说，“我不能说谎，是我用斧头砍倒了它。”乔治不但没被惩罚，反而因为诚实而被赞赏。有时候美国人的诚恳和直率会冒犯一些人，但美国人仍然相信“诚实是上上策”。

Another virtue Americans respect is **perseverance**●. Remember Aesop's fable about the turtle and the rabbit that had a race? The rabbit thought he could win easily, so he took a nap. But the turtle finally won because he did not give up. Another story tells of a little train that had to climb a steep hill. The hill was so steep that the little train had a hard time trying to get over it. But the train just kept pulling, always encouraging himself, "I think I can, I think I can." At last, the train was

美国人所尊崇的另外一个美德是坚韧。还记得龟兔赛跑这则伊索寓言吗？兔子认为他可以轻松赢得比赛，便睡了个午觉，但是乌龟最终还是因为不放弃而赢了这场比赛。另一个故事谈到一列小火车，必须爬过陡峭的山头，山头那么陡，小火车很难爬上去。但是它仍不断地爬，并不停地鼓励自己：“我想我能做到，我能做到。”最后，火车终于爬过了山头，“我就知道我能够。”这个

over the top of the hill. "I thought I could, I thought I could," chugged the happy little train.

快乐的小火车继续往前去。

**Compassion**● may be the queen of American virtues. The story of "The Good Samaritan" from the *Bible* describes a man who showed compassion. On his way to a certain city, a Samaritan man found a poor traveler lying on the road. The traveler had been beaten and robbed. The kind Samaritan, instead of just passing by, stopped to help this person in need. Compassion can even turn into a positive cycle. In fall 1992, people in Iowa sent truck loads of water to help Floridians hit by a hurricane. The next summer, during the Midwest flooding, Florida returned the favor. In less dramatic ways, millions of Americans are quietly passing along the kindnesses shown to them.

同情心可能在美国是最美的道德。《圣经》中有一个“善良的撒玛利亚人”的故事,描述一个流露同情心的人。在这个撒玛利亚人出发去某城市的途中,看到一个可怜的旅客躺在路旁。这旅客被人鞭打,还遭到了抢劫,但这位仁慈的撒玛利亚人并没有视而不见,反而停下来帮助这位需要帮助的人。同情心还可以变成一个良性循环,在1992年的秋天,爱荷华州的居民将好几辆卡车的水送到受飓风侵袭的佛罗里达州。而就在第二年夏天,中西部闹水灾的时候,佛罗里达人便投桃报李。数以百万计的美国人正在默默地回报人们向他们表达的善意。

① **to begin with** 首先, 本来

例: **To begin with, he is a diligent boy.**

起初, 他是一个勤奋的孩子。

② **Not only that, but culture influences how people show these virtues**

**[not only ... but also ... 不但……而且……, 连接主语时谓语的单复数使用就近原则]**

③ **hatchet** *n.* 短柄斧

例: **He cut down the little tree with a hatchet.**

他用一把短柄斧把这个小树给砍倒了。

④ **offend** *v.* 冒犯

**[offend 常用于被动语态]**

例: **Everyone was offended by his overbearing insolence.**

他的傲慢无礼激怒了每一个人。

⑤ **perseverance** *n.* 坚定不移

例: **Beth has shown great perseverance in trying to overcome her handicap.**

贝思在努力克服障碍的过程中表现出坚韧的毅力。

⑥ **compassion** *n.* 同情, 怜悯

例: **My mother has compassion for the poor and sick.**

我妈妈很同情穷人和病人。

60年代是乡村音乐史上最多彩的10年，埃迪·阿诺德就是这一时期顶尖的乡村艺人之一。《牧牛谣》是他的一首美妙的经典老歌。形象地描述了一个牧童日落赶牛的场景，歌词优美，就好像在欣赏一首中国古典宋词一样。

The cattle are **prowling**<sup>①</sup>  
 The **coyotes**<sup>②</sup> are howling  
 Way out where the doggies **roam**<sup>③</sup>  
 Where the spurs are a jingling  
 And the cowboy is singing  
 His lonesome cattle call

牛群悠然妙  
 郊狼正咆哮  
 漫步看狗跳  
 靴刺响叮当  
 牧童正在唱  
 寂寞牧牛谣

He rides in the sun  
 until his days work is done  
 And he **rounds up**<sup>④</sup> the cattle each fall  
 Singing his cattle call

日出骑马去  
 活计做完返  
 日落牛群赶  
 唱那牧牛谣

For hours he would ride  
 On the **range**<sup>⑤</sup> far and wide  
 When the night wind blows up like  
**smoke**<sup>⑥</sup>  
 His heart is a feather  
 In all kinds of weather  
 He sings his cattle call

多时马背上  
 逍遥四处逛  
 晚风柔如烟  
 心飘飘欲仙  
 阴晴冷暖天  
 唱那牧牛谣

He's browned as a fairy  
From riding the prairie  
And he sings with an old western  
**drawl**®

皮肤晒如炭  
草原马背上  
吟西部老调  
唱那牧牛谣

Singing his cattle

NOTES

① **prowl** *v.* 巡游, 闲逛

例: **King prowled restlessly around the room.**

金在房间里不安地踱来踱去。

② **coyote** *n.* 郊狼

【生活在(北美西部和墨西哥)的丛林狼, 郊狼。】

③ **roam** *v.* 漫游, 闲逛

例: **The herds of wild deer were roaming freely over the hill.**

野鹿群正在小山上自由漫步。

④ **round up** 使集拢

例: **Please round up members of meeting to discuss the problem.**

请召集会议成员来讨论这个问题。

⑤ **range** *n.* 山脉

例: **From the distance, I can see the figure of the range.**

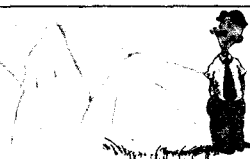
从远处, 我可以看见山脉的轮廓。

⑥ **When the night wind blows up like smoke.**

【这里 **when** 引导一个时间状语从句, **blow up** 意为“爆炸, 放大”。】

## 第 13 单元

《最后一片叶子》  
《雨天的阳光》  
《星期五和十三》  
《人人都有伤心时》



### The last leaf 最后一片叶子

《最后一片叶子》是美国著名作家欧·亨利的一篇经典短篇小说。当琼西对生命丧失信心时苏不断地安慰她，贝尔门先生用自己的生命挽救了琼西，生命是美好的，我们要勇敢地活着，而那无私的关爱更值得我们学习。

Many artists live in a certain part of New York City. Most of the buildings in this part are very old, and it is easy for poor artists to find rooms that they like.

在纽约的某个地区，居住着许多画家。这里的建筑非常破旧，而对穷困的画家来说，在此处很容易找到他们喜欢的房子。

Sue was a young woman who was studying art. One day in May, she met at a restaurant another young woman artist whose name was Johnsy.

苏是一个正在学绘画的年轻女孩。五月的一天，她在一家餐馆吃饭时，偶遇一个年轻女画家——琼西。

There they found that they liked the same kind of art, the same kind of food, and the same kind of clothes.

她们发现彼此都喜欢欣赏同一种艺术、喜欢吃同一种食物、喜欢穿同一种衣服。于是，她俩

So they started to live and work together. They loved each other just like two sisters.

就搬到一起工作和生活。她俩情同姐妹,彼此关爱。

In November, **pneumonia** came to that part of the city. Many people caught it, and Johnsy was among them. She lay still in her bed all day, and looked from time to time through the window at the wall of the next house.

在十一月,肺炎流行到该地区。许多人都被感染,琼西也没能逃脱厄运。她终日静静地躺在病床上,时不时透过窗户看一看邻家的墙壁。

One morning the doctor spoke to Sue in the hall when they were alone. He told her that Johnsy had a very poor chance to be cured again. **"She will have a chance only if she has a strong will to live"**, said the doctor. "But she has decided that she is dying." The doctor said to Sue, "I'll do all I can. But you will also have to do your best to give her a strong will to live. Talk to her about new winter clothes, or picnics in the woods next spring. If she gets interested in the future, her chance will be better."

一天早上,医生把苏叫到大厅,告诉她琼西治好的可能性很小。“只有她自己具有强烈的求生欲,她才会有被治好的机会,”医生说,“但是她现在已认定她要死了。”医生接着说道,“我将尽力而为。但你也得尽力给她活下去的勇气。和她谈谈流行的冬装,或明年春天在森林中的野餐。如果她对未来感兴趣,那么她被治好的可能性就会越大。”

The doctor left. Then Sue went into Johnsy's room and began drawing a picture with pen and ink. While Sue was drawing, Johnsy said something in a **faint** • voice. Sue went quickly to side of her bed. Johnsy's eyes were wide open. She was looking out of the window and was counting something.

"Twelve," said Johnsy. A little later she said, "Eleven, ... ten, ... nine, ... eight, ... seven." Sue looked out. There was a wall covered with an old vine growing half way up it. "Six," said Johnsy after a little while. "They are falling faster now. During the past three days almost a hundred have fallen. And now there are only six. There goes another. Only five are left now." "Five what, dear? Tell me, Johnsy." "Five leaves," said Johnsy. "When the last leaf falls, I must go, too. The doctor told you that I would die soon, didn't he?" "Don't be silly!" said Sue. "He said that you

当医生离开后，苏走进琼西的房间，拿起笔墨开始绘画。当苏在绘画时，琼西正在用微弱的声音念着什么。苏立刻来到她的床边。琼西的双眼睁得大大的。她正看着窗外并数着什么。

12,"琼西数道，歇了一会又接着数下去，"11 ..... 10 ..... 9 ..... 8 ..... 7."苏朝窗外看去，那儿有一堵墙，长着半壁的长春藤。"6,"琼西过了一会儿又数道。"它们现在越落越快了。三天时间就差不多掉了一百片。现在却只剩六片了。又一片掉下来了。只剩五片了。""五片什么呀，亲爱的。快告诉我吧，琼西。""五片叶子呀，"琼西说。"等最后一叶子掉下来时，我也就该去了，医生告诉我我很快就会死去了，不是吗？""别犯傻！"苏尽力安慰她，"他说你会很



would soon get well." "There goes another," said Johnsy. "I know the last leaf will fall before dark. I want to see it with my own eyes when it falls." "Johnsy," said Sue. "Shut your eyes and go to sleep. I'll go and ask Behrman to come up and sit here as my model."

快好起来的。”“又掉了一片。”琼西说，“我想这最后一片叶子在天黑以前会掉下去。我要亲眼看着它落下去。”“琼西，”苏说，“闭上你的眼睛睡一会吧。我去叫贝尔门上来坐在这儿给我当模特。”

Behrman was a poor artist who was over sixty years old. He always said that some day he would paint a great **masterpiece**®.

贝尔门是一个 60 多岁的穷画家。他总是说他终有一天会成就一幅杰作。

When Sue went into his room, he was alone, drinking, she told him about Johnsy and the leaves on the vine. "What!" shouted the old man, "Do people die because leaves fall from a tree? I've never heard such a silly thing. Just take me to her room." Johnsy was sleeping when they went in. A cold rain was falling, mixed with snow.

当苏进入贝尔门的房间时，他正在独自饮酒。苏告诉了他有关琼西和长春藤叶子的故事。“什么！”老人叫了起来。“难道长春藤叶子掉了下来，人就会死吗？我从来没有听说过这种无稽之谈。快带我到她那儿去看看。”当他们进去时，琼西已经睡着了。冰冷的雨夹杂着雪花不停地下着。

The next morning Johnsy wanted Sue to pull up the shade. There still was one yellow leaf at the end of a

第二天早晨琼西让苏把窗帘拉开。藤枝上依然还剩一片枯黄的叶子！

branch! "It's the last leaf," said Johnsy, "It will fall today, and I'll go with it." When night came, the rain began to fall again with a strong wind.

Another morning came. Sue pulled up the shade. The lonely leaf was still there! Johnsy looked at it for a long time. Then she said to Sue, "I've been a bad girl, Sue. I've learned from that leaf that it's wrong to decide to die. Now I want to get well and paint again."

The doctor came to see Johnsy in the afternoon. Sue followed him into the hall and asked him, "Does Johnsy have any chance?" "Yes, she does. She'll get well before long if you take good care of her," said the doctor. "And now I must see another case downstairs. His name is Behrman. He's an artist. Pneumonia, too. He's badly ill. There's little hope for him. We're going to take him to the hospital."

“这是最后一片叶子了。”琼西说道，“今天它一定会掉下来，我也会随之而去。”当夜幕降临，雨又开始下了，还夹杂着呼啸的北风。

又一个早晨来临。当苏拉开窗帘时。那片叶子还在！琼西久久地盯着它。然后她对苏说，“我是一个多么坏的女孩，苏，我从那片叶子身上明白了一个道理：放弃生的希望是错误的。现在我要好起来，再开始绘画。”

医生午后又来给琼西看病。苏跟随他进入大厅，问道，“琼西还有一线生机吗？”“有，她有的。如果你好好照料她，她不久就会康复，”医生回答道，“现在我得去看楼下另一个病人。他的名字叫贝尔门——他也是个画家。也患上了肺炎。他病得很厉害，他活下去的希望很小；我们准备把他送到医院。

When Sue met the doctor the next morning, he said to her, "Your friend is safe now. All she needs is food and care. You've done it! "

第二天早上,当苏见到医生时,医生说,“你的朋友已经安全了,她所需要的只剩下食物和护理了。你已做到了!”

In the evening Sue came to Johnsy's bed. "I have something to tell you," said Sue. "Mr. Behrman died of pneumonia in the hospital today. He was ill only two days. When someone went into his room on the morning of the first day, Behrman was lying there with his shoes on. His shoes and clothes were all wet and as cold as ice. Nobody knew why." "Oh, poor Behrman!" cried Johnsy. "Look out of the window at the last leaf on the wall," said Sue, "It looks like a real leaf, doesn't it?" "A real leaf?" "It's Behrman's great masterpiece. When the last leaf fell that night, he painted it there in its place.

傍晚时分,苏来到琼西的床边。“我有件事要告诉你,”苏对琼西说道,“贝尔门先生今天在医院里因患肺炎去世了。他只病了两天。前一天早晨,当有人进入他的房间时,贝尔门先生正躺在地上,鞋也没脱。他的鞋子和衣服全都湿透了,冰凉冰凉的……没有人知道为什么。”“哦,可怜的贝尔门先生!”琼西哭了起来。“瞧瞧窗子外面,那墙上最后一片叶子。”苏告诉她,“它看起来像一片真正的叶子,不是吗?”“真正的叶子?”“这是贝尔门的杰作——在最后一片藤叶掉下去的那天晚上,他在叶子原来的位置画了片叶子放上去。”

① **pneumonia** *n.* 肺炎

例: The hospital was full of patients, because pneumonia broke out.

因为肺炎的爆发, 医院里满是病人。

② **She will have a chance only if she has a strong will to live.**

【only if 引导一个条件状语从句, 主句如果用一般将来时, 从句用一般现在时。】

③ **faint** *adj.* 无力的, 微弱的

例: She uttered a faint moan.

她发出了无力的呻吟。

④ **masterpiece** *n.* 杰作, 名著

例: She stayed at home for long to finish a masterpiece.

她在家呆了好久去完成一部巨作。



## Sunshine on a rainy day 雨天的阳光

每个人都会遇到不开心的时候, 孤独、气馁、疲倦缠绕着你好像全世界都在和你做对, 而此刻你最需要做的是, 冷静头脑, 把你的关心和爱献给另一个更不幸的人。记住, 当你给别人带去了阳光, 你也会沐浴在阳光中。

Have you ever had a day when everything seemed to go wrong, and nothing seemed to go right? Not

你是否有过这样的一天, 事事都不如意, 没一件事让你称心? 不久前,

too long ago I was having one of those days, I was discouraged, weary, and plain sad. My **focus** ● was on me, me, me. After all, no one else was experiencing the same trials as I was.

我就有过这么一天。我气馁,疲倦,挥之不去的悲伤。我的注意力就是自己、自己、自己。毕竟,没有任何人在经历我所遭受的磨难。

I expressed my **downcast** ● state to my mother, hoping for some pity. Instead, she said, "I heard Jamie was having a difficult day too. Why don't you make her some cookies and we'll take them to her this afternoon?" I didn't really want to, but decided that I didn't want to go back to my own problems just yet. I made the cookies and **arranged** ● them on a little plate. Then I made a card with a sunflower on it and wrote a small note of empathy.

我向母亲说出了沮丧的心境,希望得到点同情。而她开口说的是:“我听说杰米今天也不大开心。你为什么不做些曲奇饼,下午我们给她送去?”我并不想做曲奇饼,但决定还是暂时别回到自己的问题中去。于是,我做了曲奇饼,并把它们摆放到一个小盘子里。然后我还做了一张卡片,上面画了一朵向日葵,我还写了几句安慰的话语。

That afternoon we dropped by my friend's house. I went to the door and rang the bell. Soon, Jamie came to the door and looked at me in surprise for the unexpected visit. Before she could say anything I rushed, "I heard you were having a

那天下午我们去了我朋友杰米的家。我走到门前按响了门铃。不一会,杰米来开门,惊奇地看着我,没有料到我们的到访。没等她开口,我先急急地对她说:“我听说你

hard day and decided to bring you something. I hope your day goes better. The look that came over Jamie's face was one that I could never put into words. **It was as if a darkened sky was suddenly lit with the golden rays of the sun<sup>①</sup>**, it was as if in that small act, her day was brightened.

不开心，决定给你带点东西来。希望你能开心起来。”杰米脸上浮现的表情是我无法用语言描述的。好像原来乌云密布的天空顷刻间雨过天晴，金光四射；好像就因为这么一个小小的举动，她的这一天就亮堂起来了。

I got back into the car and for some amazing reason, I felt a lot better myself. That day I experienced the truth that James Barrie attempted to describe. “Those who bring sunshine to the lives of others, cannot keep it from themselves.”

我回到我们的车子里，也不知是由于什么奇妙的原因，我自己也感觉好多了。那天，我的经历正如同詹姆斯·巴里曾试图描述的：“给他人带去阳光的人，自己也会沐浴在阳光之中。”

## NOTES

### ① focus *n.* 中心, 焦点

例: He is the focus of everyone's attention.

他是大家关注的中心。

### ② downcast *adj.* 沮丧的, 垂头丧气的

例: He seemed very downcast at the news.

听到这个消息, 他的情绪好像很低落。

### ③ arrange *v.* 计划, 安排

例: We'll arrange a meeting this Sunday.

我们将在这周日安排一次会议。

- ① It was as if a darkened sky was suddenly lit with the golden rays of the sun ...

【as if 意为“似乎，好像”，也可用 as though】



## Friday and the thirteenth 星期五和十三

在我们的人生中，信仰究竟意味着什么？是生命的最终归依，还是可有可无的点缀？信仰究竟又能为我们带来什么？是人生道路上的智慧明灯，还是遭遇挫折时的心灵安慰？在西方的信仰中，人们认为星期五和十三很晦气，那是源于两则有趣的传说。让我们来读一下本文吧！

Friday and the thirteenth have long been considered extremely unlucky because it has some bad **associations**● which came from mythology, tale of the *Bible*, and the customs and habits. According to the *Bible*, the Lord God created the first man, Adam. Then he took a rib from Adam's body and created the first woman with it, Eve. **It was said that Adam was created on a Friday**● and it was on Friday that Adam and Eve ate the forbidden fruit, and on Friday they died.

星期五和 13 历来被认为是非常不吉利的日子，这是从神话、《圣经》故事、风俗习惯产生的一些不好的联想而得来的。据《圣经》上讲，上帝创造了第一个男人——亚当。然后，上帝从亚当身上取下一根肋骨又造了第一个女人——夏娃。据说，亚当是在星期五被造出来的，他和夏娃偷吃禁果也在星期五，他俩死的日子也是星期五。

Friday was also the common day in England for **executing** ● criminals, for which it was sometimes known as Hanging Day.

在英国，常在星期五那天处死罪犯，所以，星期五有时被称作“绞刑日”。

From the old Norwegian myth people got the idea that 13 people sitting at a table to have a dinner was unlucky. And this **superstition** ● was confirmed by the last supper of Christ and his **disciples** ●. Bible tells us that Christ sat down with his 12 disciples, which made up the number 13, at the last supper when Judas, one of the 12 disciples, betrayed his master for thirty pieces of silver. Christ was killed by nailing on the cross the following day, right on Friday.

从挪威神话中，人们产生一种想法：13个人坐在一起聚餐是不吉利的。这种迷信被耶稣和其12个门徒的最后的晚餐加以证实。《圣经》上说，在最后的晚餐上，耶稣和他的12个门徒坐在一起，正好是13人。他的门徒之一犹大，为了30个银币而出卖了自己的老师。第二天，耶稣便被钉死在十字架上，这天碰巧是星期五。

## NOTES

### ① association *n.* 联想

例: Scotland has all kinds of happy associations for me.  
苏格兰给我各种各样愉快的联想。

### ② It was said that Adam was created on a Friday

[It is (was) said that ... 据说……]

### ③ execute *v.* 将……处死

例: He was executed for treason.  
他因叛国罪被处死。



① **superstition** *n.* 迷信

例: They were filled with ignorance and superstition.  
他们充满了无知和迷信。

② **disciple** *n.* 信徒, 弟子, 门徒

例: He teaches his disciples much knowledge.  
他教给了他弟子许多知识。



**Everybody hurts** 人人都有伤心时

人生漫漫, 境遇无常, 每个人都会遇到大大小小的困难和挫折。有时候, 也许疲倦的生活会让你很痛苦, 很伤心, 但你还需要一个平和的心态, 勇敢地坚持下去! 因为快乐和幸福就在远方向我们招手。

When the day is long and the night,  
the night is yours alone,  
when you're sure you've had e-  
nough of this life,  
well **hang on.**  
Don't **let yourself go**,  
everybody cries  
and everybody hurts sometimes.

当白天很长, 而黑夜  
黑夜你孤单一人,  
当你确信已经厌倦了这  
样的生活,  
坚持住。  
不要放手,  
每个人都会哭  
有时候, 每个人都会  
受伤。

Sometimes everything is wrong.  
Now **it's time to sing** along.  
When your day is night alone,  
if you feel like letting go,

有时候, 一切都不如意。  
现在是唱下去的时候了。  
当你感觉白天如孤单的  
夜晚,  
假如你想放手,

when you think you've had too  
much of this life, well hang on.

当你觉得已经厌倦了这样的生活,坚持住。

Everybody hurts.

Take **comfort** in your friends.

Everybody hurts.

Don't throw your hand.

Oh, no.

Don't throw your hand.

If you feel like you're alone,  
no, no, no, you are not alone

每个人都会受伤。

从你朋友那寻找安慰吧。

每个人都会受伤。

不要放弃。

不。

不要放弃。

假如你感觉独自一人,  
不,不,不,你不是单独一人。

If you're **on your own** in this life,  
the days and nights are long,  
when you think you've had too  
much of this life  
to hang on.

假如生活中你独自一人,  
白天和黑夜是那样漫长,  
当你觉得已经厌倦了这样的生活  
无法坚持。

Well, everybody hurts sometimes,  
everybody cries.

And everybody hurts sometimes.

And everybody hurts sometimes.

So, hold on, hold on.

Hold on, hold on. Hold on, hold  
on. Hold on, hold on ...

有时候,每个人都会受伤,  
每个人都会哭。

有时候,每个人都会受伤,  
有时候,每个人都会受伤,  
所以,坚持住,坚持住。

坚持住,坚持住。坚持  
住,坚持住。坚持住,坚  
持住……

① **hang on** 坚持

例: I know you're tired, but try to hang on a bit longer.  
我知道你累了,但是再坚持一会儿吧。

② **let oneself go** 松开,放手,尽情发泄

例: Enjoy yourself and let yourself go!  
尽情地玩个痛快吧!

③ **It's time to sing.**

【It's time to do sth. 意为“到做某事的时候了。”】

④ **comfort** *n.* 慰藉,安乐

例: Considerate children are a comfort to their parents.  
体贴人的孩子对父母是一个安慰。

⑤ **on your own** 独自

【相当于 **alone** 或 **by yourself**】

## 第 14 单元

《相信谁?》  
《老虎》  
《美国的高等教育》  
《妈妈的宝贝》



### Who to believe? 相信谁?

本文主要讲述了一位出生在贫苦人家的女孩,在 4 岁时她得了双侧肺炎和猩红热。医生说,她将永远不会走路。但她母亲说:她能行。她到底该相信谁呢? 最终她还是选择相信母亲。信心、毅力、勇气和不屈不挠的精神最终帮助她度过难关。

Let me tell you about a little girl who was born into a very poor family in a rough house in the backwoods of Tennessee. She was the 20th of 22 children, prematurely born and frail. Her survival was doubtful. When she was four years old, she had double pneumonia and scarlet fever—a deadly combination that left her with a paralyzed and useless left leg. She had to wear an iron leg brace. Yet she was fortunate in having a mother who encouraged her.

让我跟你们讲一个女孩的故事,她出生在田纳西州边远落后地区一座简陋木屋里的一个贫穷人家。她是 22 个孩子中的第 20 个,早产,身体虚弱,很难说是否能活下来。4 岁那年她得了双侧肺炎和猩红热——这致命的并发症给她留下一条麻痹、无用的左腿。她必须穿铁的腿支架。然而她很幸运有个鼓励她的母亲。

Well, this mother told her little girl, who was very bright, that despite the brace and leg, she could do whatever she wanted to do with life. She told her that all she needed to do was to have faith, persistence, courage and an **indomitable** ● spirit.

这位母亲告诉她非常聪明的小闺女，尽管得用支架和有一条麻痹的腿，她在生活中能够做她想做的任何事。她告诉女儿她需要的只是信心、毅力、勇气和不屈不挠的精神。

So at the age of nine, the little girl removed the leg brace and took the step the doctors told her she would never take normally. In four years, she developed a rhythmic stride, which was a medical wonder. Then this girl got the notion, the incredible notion, that she would like to be the world's greatest woman runner. Now, what could she mean—be a runner with a leg like that?

因而在9岁时，小女孩撤掉铁支架，迈出了医生们告诉她永远也不会正常迈的步子。4年间，她锻炼出了有节奏的步伐，这是医学史上的奇迹。随后这女孩有个念头，难以置信的念头，她要成为世界上最伟大的女赛跑者。等等，她是什么意思？成为一个有那么一条腿的赛跑者？

At age 13, She entered a race. She came in last—far behind the others. She entered every race in high school, and in every race she came in last. Everyone begged her to quit. However, one day, she came in

13岁时，她参加一项比赛，她最后一个到达终点——被远远地甩在后面。中学的每一次比赛她都参加，每回都是倒数第一。所有人都劝她不要再跑了。然而，有一

next to last. And then came a day when she won a race. From then on, Wilma Rudolph won every race that she entered.

Wilma went to Tennessee State University, where she met a coach named Ed Temple. Coach Temple saw the indomitable spirit of the girl, that she was a believer and that she had great natural talent. He trained her so well that in 1960 she went to the Olympic Games in Rome.

**There she was pitted against the greatest woman runner of the day, a German girl named Jutta Heine. ●**

Nobody had ever beaten Jutta. But in the 100-meter dash, Wilma Rudolph won. She beat again in the 200 meters. Wilma had just earned two Olympic gold medals.

Finally came the 400-meter relay. It would be Wilma against Jutta again. The first two runners on Wilma's team made perfect hand-offs with the baton. But when the

天,她跑了个倒数第二。后来,她夺冠的一天来到了。从此以后,威尔马·鲁道夫在每次赛事中都得冠军。

威尔马上了田纳西州立大学。她遇见了一个叫埃德·坦普尔的教练。他看到这女孩有不屈不挠的精神,有坚定的信念,而且有很高的天赋。坦普尔的训练卓有成效,1960年她参加了在罗马举行的奥运会。

她的对手是当年最了不起的女短跑运动员,一个名叫贾塔·海因的德国姑娘。此前没有人赢过她。可是这次威尔马·鲁道夫夺得百米第一。随后又得了200米第一。威尔马拿到了两块奥运金牌。

最后,400米接力赛开始了。威尔马和贾塔又相遇了。美国队的头两个人交棒都完美无缺,可第三个人递棒给威尔

third runner handed the baton to Wilma, she was so excited that she dropped it, and Wilma saw Jutta taking off down the track. It was impossible that anybody could catch this **fleet** ● and **nimble** ● girl. But Wilma did just that! Wilma Rudolph had earned her third Olympic gold medal.

马时,由于太激动,接力棒掉了。威尔马看着贾塔往前跑去。任何人要追上这位快速、灵巧的姑娘是不可能的。但是威尔马恰恰做到了!威尔马·鲁道夫赢得了第三块奥运会金牌。

That day she made history as she became the first woman ever to win three gold medals in the same Olympic games. And they'd said she would never walk again ...

那天她创造了历史,因为她是第一个在同一届奥运会上夺得3块金牌的妇女。而人们曾说她永远不能再走路了……

## NOTES

- ① **indomitable** *adj.* 不屈服的,不屈不挠的

例: Indomitable spirit is the key to his success.  
百折不挠的精神是他成功的关键。

- ② There she was pitted against the greatest woman runner of the day, a German girl named Jutta Heine.

[pit 意为“使竞争”,常与 against 搭配。]

- ③ **fleet** *adj.* 走(或跑、飞)得快的,快速的

例: The animal is too fleet to catch.  
这种动物跑得太快而不容易被逮住。

- ④ **nimble** *adj.* 灵活的,灵巧的

例: She was typing with nimble fingers. 她用灵活的手指打字。

上帝总是把等量的事物放在天平的两边。对手和我们拥有同样的生命,所以我们既不能蔑视对手,也不应该轻视自己,更不该自负。而本文中的老虎恰恰是因为蔑视对手而中了猎手的箭。

An archer, hunting in the woods, was so successful with his arrows that he killed many of the wild animals. • This frightened the rest so much that they ran into the **densest**• part of the bushes to hide. At last the Tiger stood up, **pretending**• to be very brave, told the other animals not to be afraid anymore, but to **rely on**• his courage, and he would attack the enemy on his own. While he was talking, and lashing his tail and tearing at the ground with his claws to impress the others, an arrow came and pierced his ribs. The Tiger howled with pain.

一个射手在森林里打猎。他的箭法好极了,射死了许多野兽。这可大大地吓坏了其他的动物,它们都跑到最浓密的灌木丛中躲藏起来。最后,老虎站了起来,装着非常勇敢的样子。它告诉其余的动物不必害怕,要相信它的勇敢。它将独自向敌人发起进攻。为了证明自己,它一边说着,一边甩动着它的尾巴,并用它的爪子刨着地上的泥土。正在这时,一支箭飞来,刺穿了他的肋骨,老虎顿时痛得大叫起来。

While he was trying to draw out the arrow with his teeth, the Fox went up to him and asked, in surprise,

正当它想用牙齿拔出身上的箭时,狐狸走上前来吃惊地问道:“谁能有



“Who had the strength and courage to wound such a brave and mighty beast as the Tiger? ”

这样的力气和胆量来伤害像老虎你这样勇敢而强大的野兽呢？”

“No,” said the Tiger, “I **misjudged** my enemy. It was that unbeatable man over there! ”

不,”老虎说,“我低估了我的敌人,是那边那个不可战胜的人打败了我。”

NOTES

- ① An archer, hunting in the woods, was so successful with his arrows that he killed many of the wild animals.

【hunting in the woods 为现在分词作伴随状语, so ... that ... 意为“如此……以致于……”引导结果状语从句。】

- ② **dense** *adj.* 密集的, 浓厚的 (densest 是 dense 的最高级形式)

例: Dense jungle covered the whole area.

茂密的热带丛林覆盖了整个地区。

- ③ **pretend** *v.* 假装

例: Sarea pretended to be cheerful and said nothing about the argument. 萨拉假装很开心, 没有说起吵架的事。

- ④ **rely on** 信任, 信赖

例: I think we can rely on Derek not to tell anyone.

我认为我们可以信赖德里克, 他不会告诉任何人。

- ⑤ **misjudge** *v.* 错误判断 (该词由否定前缀 mis 与动词 judge 合成)

例: The defeat showed how badly he'd misjudged the mood of the electorate.

失败表明他对选民的情绪判断大错特错。



## Higher education in the US 美国的高等教育

美国是一个高等教育非常发达的国家。这个国家的大学和学院有 3,000 多所,这些高校通常有公立和私立之分,私立院校通常收费更高。但同时拥有很多优势。到底具体情况怎么样呢?我们现在就来看一看美国高等教育的发展史吧。

For a very long time America has led the world in higher education. In 1825 England still had only two universities, Oxford and Cambridge. The United States already had over fifty colleges for a smaller population. By now, there are more than 3,000 universities, colleges and other institutions, big and small, public and private, famous and obscure.

在很长一段时间,美国在高等教育方面占世界领先地位。到 1825 年,英国仍然只有两所大学,牛津和剑桥。而美国以更少的人口却已经拥有了 50 多所大学。到现在,美国有 3,000 多所大学、学院、和其他的教育机构,大的和小的、公立的和私立的、著名的和不著名的。

The most best-known institutions, like Harvard, Yale and Princeton are private. However, each state has provided at least one state university and in a big state there are several dozens of state campuses. For example, there is a single University of California, divided into many separate campuses.

最有名的学院如哈佛、耶鲁、普林斯顿都是私立的。然而,每一个州至少有一所州立大学,在大的州有几十个大校园。例如:加利福尼亚大学只有一所,而它却被分成了许多校区(园)。

The great private universities have many advantages in age, tradition, long-established reputations. **As a result, the students attending these universities pay much more as his fee.** ① A student pays at least \$3,500 and probably closer to \$5,000 a year including room, board, books, and **tuition** ②, comparing to \$3,000 paid for a typical college and \$1,500 paid for a state college in a rural area. State colleges and universities have rather low tuition fees (ranging from about \$60 to about \$450) for state **residents** ③.

私立大学有许多优势，悠久的历史，优良的传统和长期建立起来的声望。当然了，学生到这些学校学习需要交更多的学费。一个学生每年至少要交 3,500 美元甚至可能将近 5,000 美元，包括住宿、伙食、书费和学费。一般州立大学的费用大约是 3,000 美元，而农村地区的州立大学仅仅需要 1,500 美元。当地州居民只付给州立大学和学院相当低的学费（范围从 60 美元到 450 美元）

## NOTES

- ① As a result, the students attending these universities pay much more as his fee.

【as a result 作状语。attending these universities 为现在分词作伴随状语。】

- ② tuition *n.* 学费

例: He pays tuition in university every year.  
他在大学每年都付学费。

- ③ resident *n.* 居民, 居住者

例: Local residents are suffering from strange disease.  
当地居民正遭受一种奇怪的病。

以 16 岁之龄就获得家乡奥克拉荷马州年轻新秀 Denbo Diamond Award 殊荣的布莱克·谢布顿,在这首歌中饱含对母亲的深情。孩子对母亲的爱总是那么真挚,不管他或她是男孩还是女孩。

My brother said that I  
was rotten to the core.●  
I was the youngest child,  
so I got by● with more.

I guess she was tired by  
the time I came along.  
She'd laugh until she cried,  
I could do no wrong.  
She would always save me,  
because I was her baby.

I worked a factory in Ohio,  
a shrimp boat in the Bayou,  
I drove a truck in Birmingham.  
I called home to mom and daddy,  
I said "Your boy is now a man."  
She said "I don't care if you're  
eighty, you'll always be my baby."●

我兄弟说我生来便是根  
朽木  
作为最小的孩子我总得  
到更多的宽容

我猜由于我的到来有时  
使她疲惫  
我不能犯错因为她总是  
大笑直至哭泣  
她总是拯救我因为我是  
她的宝贝

我在俄亥俄的工厂里工作  
在南部的长沼里捕虾  
我在伯明翰开着卡车  
我打电话给爸爸和妈妈  
我说你们的孩子已经长大  
她说我不管你是不是已经  
80 岁  
你都永远是我的宝贝

She loved that photograph,  
of our whole family.

She'd always point us out,  
for all her friends to see.

That's Greg he's doing great,  
he really loves his job.

And Ronnie with his two kids,  
how about that wife he's got.  
And that one's kinda crazy,  
but that one is my baby.

I got a call in Alabama,  
said come on home to Louisiana  
and come as fast as you can fly.  
Because your momma really needs  
you,  
and says she's got to see you,  
she might not make it through the  
night.

The whole way I drove eighty  
so she could see her baby.

She looked like she was sleeping  
and my family had been **weeping**●  
by the time that I got to her side.  
And I knew that she'd been taken,  
and my heart was breaking,  
I never got to say goodbye.

她喜欢看着我们的全家福

她总是给朋友指出是谁和谁

那个是格瑞格他很不赖  
深深热爱着他的工作  
罗尼和他的两个孩子  
你觉得他的妻子怎么样  
这个看上去有些疯狂  
但这个是我的宝贝

在亚拉巴马我接到电话  
要我赶快回到路易斯安那的家  
如飞一般要我尽快赶到  
因为你的妈妈需要你的到来  
他们说她很想看到你  
也许她没法度过这个深夜,  
我以 80 英里时速赶回,  
只为她能最后看一眼她心爱的宝贝

她看上去就如同在安睡  
家里的人都在啜泣  
当我来到她的身边  
我知道她已离去  
我的心猛然破碎  
我不再有机会说再见

I softly kissed that lady  
and cried just like a baby.

我轻轻吻着这老夫人  
大声哭泣如同一个小  
宝贝

NOTES

❶ **be rotten to the core** 腐烂到核

【此处指“没出息，不成器”的意思，相当于汉语中的“朽木不可雕”。】

❷ **get by** 好，行，过得去

例：How does she get by on such a small salary.  
她靠那么一点儿薪水怎么过活？

❸ **I don't care if you're eighty, you'll always be my baby.**

【if 意为“是否”时，引导宾语从句，意为“如果”时引导条件状语从句。本句中 if 引导宾语从句。】

❹ **weep** *v.* 哭泣，流泪

例：Don't weep for your failure!  
不要为失败落泪！

《热爱生活》

## 第 15 单元

《微笑》

《中美洲掠影》

《我忆起,我忆起》



Love your life 热爱生活

生活的快乐源于心境,那些无拘无束、心满意足的人往往不是那些富人,而是那些乐天知命的穷人;不是那些衣着华丽的人,而是那些有着深厚内涵和思想的人。不是那些整天抱怨的人,而是那些坦然面对与接受一切的人。

However mean your life is, meet it and live it; do not **shun** it and call it hard names. **It is not so bad as you are.** It looks poorest when you are richest. The faultfinder will find faults even in paradise. Love your life, poor as it is. You may perhaps have some pleasant, **thrilling**, glorious hours, even in a poor house. The setting sun is reflected from the windows of the almshouse as brightly as from the rich man's

不管你的生活如何卑微,你都得面对与度过;不要逃避,更不要诅咒。当你贫苦不堪时,生活并不那样糟糕。而当你富甲天下时,生活又显得贫瘠乏味。就是在天堂,挑剔的人总能挑出缺点。虽然贫穷,你也该热爱生活,因为就是贫济院,你也有自己的快乐、幸福与光荣的岁月。夕阳照在贫济院窗上的反光与富人宅第一样耀

abode; the snow melts before its door as early in the spring. I do not see but a quiet mind may live as contentedly there, and have as cheering thoughts, as in a palace. The town's poor seem to me often to live the most independent lives of any.

Maybe they are simply great enough to receive without misgiving. Most think that they are above being supported by the town; but it often happens that they are supporting themselves by dishonest means, which should be more disreputable. Cultivate poverty like a garden herb, like a **sage**®. Do not trouble yourself much to get new things, whether clothes or friends. Turn the old, return to them. Things do not change; we change. Sell your clothes and keep your thoughts.

眼,我只看到,一个心绪宁静的人,在哪里都像在皇宫中一样,生活得心满意足而富有愉快的思想。城镇中的穷人,我看,倒往往过着最无拘无束的生活。

或许他们只是超乎寻常,毫不疑虑地接受这一切。大多数人都认为自己无需依赖城镇的供养,然而结果常常是他们养活自己靠的是不诚实的手段,这比贫民的生活更不体面。视贫穷如园中之花而像圣人一样来耕耘它吧。不要刻意地追求新花样——衣服或朋友——而一味地麻烦自己。翻来故往,回归故往。万物未变,我们在变。你的衣服可以卖掉,但要保留你的思想。



❶ **shun** *v.* 避开, 回避

例: The President shunned publicity.

总统不愿引起公众注意。

❷ It is not so bad as you are.

【not so ... as ... 意为“……不如……”。】

❸ **thrilling** *adj.* 令人激动的, 震颤的

例: The news is so thrilling that he couldn't say anything.

这个消息太令人震惊了以至于他一句话也说不出。

❹ **sage** *adj.* 明智的, 贤明的; *n.* 智者, 圣人

例: This is sage advice, you should take it.

这是一个明智的建议, 你应该接受它。



## The smile 微笑

《微笑》是法国作家安东尼·圣艾修伯里的作品, 作者以自己的亲身经历叙述了一段惊险的故事, “一个微笑居然能救自己一条命, 如果我们能用心灵去认识彼此, 世间将不会有仇恨。”

On thinking I was to be killed, I became terribly nervous. I **fumbled** in my pockets to see if there were any cigarettes, which had escaped.

一想到自己明天就没命了, 不禁陷入极端的惶恐。”我翻遍了口袋, 希望找到一支没被他们搜走的香烟。

I found one and because of my shaking hands, I could barely get it

终于找到了一支, 但我的手紧张得不停地发

to my lips. But I had no matches, they had taken those. I looked through the bars at my jailer. He did not make eye contact with me. I called out to him "Have you got a light?" He looked at me, **shrugged**● and came over to light my cigarette. As he came close and lit the match, his eyes **inadvertently**● locked with mine. At that moment, I smiled. I don't know why I did that. Perhaps it was nervousness, perhaps it was because, when you get very close, one to another, it is very hard not to smile. In any case, I smiled. In that instant, it was as though a spark jumped across the gap between our two hearts, our two human souls. I know he didn't want to, but my smile leaped through the bars and **generated**● a smile on his lips, too. He lit my cigarette but stayed near, looking at me directly in the eyes and continuing to smile.

**I kept smiling at him, now aware of him as a person and not just a jailer. ●** And his looking at me

抖,连将烟送进嘴里都成问题,而我的火柴也在搜身时被拿走了。我透过铁栏望着外面的警卫,他并没有注意到我在看他,我叫了他一声:“能跟你借个火吗?”他转头望着我,耸了耸肩,然后走了过来,点燃我的香烟。当他帮我点火时,他的眼光无意中与我相接触,这时我突然冲着他微笑。我不知道自己为何有这般反应,也许是过于紧张,或者是当你如此靠近另一个人时,你很难不对他微笑。不管是何种理由,我对他笑了。就在这一刹那,这抹微笑如同火花般打破了我们心灵间的隔阂。受到了我的感染,他的嘴角不自觉地也露出了笑容,虽然我知道他原无此意。他点完火后并没立刻离开,两眼盯着我瞧,脸上仍带着微笑。

我也以笑容回应,仿佛他是个朋友,而不是个守着我的警卫。他看着

seemed to have a new dimension too. "Do you have kids?" he asked. "Yes, here, here." I took out my wallet and nervously fumbled for the pictures of my family. He, too, took out the pictures of his family and began to talk about his plans and hopes for them. My eyes filled with tears. I said that I feared that I'd never see my family again, never have the chance to see them grow up. Tears came to his eyes, too. Suddenly, without another word, he unlocked my cell and silently led me out. Out of the jail, quietly and by back routes, out of the town. There, at the edge of town, he released me. And without another word, he turned back towards the town.

My life was saved by a smile. Yes, the smile—the unaffected, unplanned, natural connection between people... I really believe that if that part of you and that part of me could recognize each other with our hearts, we wouldn't be enemies. We couldn't have hate or envy or fear.

我的眼神好像有新的内容，“你有小孩吗？”他开口问道。“有，你看。”我拿出了皮夹，手忙脚乱地翻出了我的全家福照片。他也掏出了照片，并且开始讲述他对家人的期待与计划。这时我眼中充满了泪水，我说我害怕再也见不到家人了。我害怕没机会看着孩子长大。他听后也流下了眼泪。突然，他二话不说地打开了牢门，悄悄地把我带了出去。出了监狱，又悄悄地带我从小镇后面的小路逃出小镇。在小镇的边上，他放了我，之后便转身往回走，不曾留下一句话。

一个微笑居然救了我一条命。是的，微笑是人与人之间最自然和最真挚的沟通方式。我确信如果我们能用心灵去认识彼此，世间将不会有仇恨；恨意、妒嫉、恐惧也会不复存在。

❶ **fumble** *v.* 乱摸, 摸索

例: Steve fumbled drunkenly with the keys.

史蒂夫醉醺醺地摸索着钥匙开锁。

❷ **shrug** *v.* 不感兴趣, 无所谓, 不屑一顾

例: We should shrug off the defeat and go ahead.

我们应该对失败不屑一顾, 继续前进。

❸ **inadvertently** *adv.* 不注意地

例: She inadvertently dialed the wrong number.

她无意中打错了电话。

❹ **generate** *v.* 产生, 发生

例: When coal burns, it generates heat.

煤燃烧时, 产生热量。

❺ I kept smiling at him, now aware of him as a person and not just a jailer.

[keep doing 持续做某事, 相当于 go on doing sth.]



## Central America 中美洲掠影

中美洲是那些喜欢远离喧嚣人群的旅行者的理想之地。对他们而言, 那里遍布自然美景, 埋藏着太多的秘密宝藏, 等等。下面这篇文章带着你游历异国风景, 在你没去中美洲之前, 让你有身临其境之感。

The seven countries of Central America — Guatemala, Panama, Be- [中美洲的 7 个国家——危地马拉、巴拿马、伯利

lize, Honduras, El Salvador, Nicaragua and Costa Rica — are full of natural beauty and cultural treasures.

兹、洪都拉斯、萨尔瓦多、尼加拉瓜和哥斯达黎加，遍布自然美景和文化宝藏。

There are lots of volcanoes and an **exotic** animal kingdom to **explore**, yet few people outside the region know of them. A bus travels to the edge of the Masaya craters in Nicaragua, an active volcano just 500 meters high. For safety reasons, every traveler should get local information from the local tourism authority before climbing a volcano.

那里有许多火山和奇异的动物正等待人们去探索研究。然而，外地人对此却知之甚少。旅游汽车可以到达尼加拉瓜玛莎雅火山口的边缘，这座活火山仅有 500 米高。从安全角度想，每个旅游者得先到当地旅游局了解情况后才能开始攀登一座火山。

Individual travelers can easily find travel information. The long distance buses that connect all countries in the region are very comfortable with air conditioning and TV. And if you travel through the villages in small, local rundown buses, you will **swiftly** keep in close touch with local **inhabitants** and

个人旅游者也能轻易地取得有关的旅游资料。带空调和电视的长途汽车非常舒适便捷，是这一地区的跨国交通工具。如果你搭乘的是当地破旧的小型公共汽车，你很快就可以与当地居民和他们的动物亲密接

their animals. **You are just as likely to have a hen thrust into your lap as a small child.**<sup>①</sup>

触。很可能会有一只鸡像小孩一样蹿到你的腿上！

NOTES

① **exotic** *adj.* 奇特的

【此处强调“从未遇到过”或“异国情调”。】

例: **There are many exotic birds in Forest Park.**

在森林公园有许多珍奇的鸟类。

② **explore** *v.* 探险, 探测, 探究

例: **As soon as they arrived in the town they went out to explore.**

他们一到这座城镇就出外查看周围环境。

③ **swiftly** *adv.* 很快地, 即刻

例: **He runs swiftly to see whether she comes back.**

他很快跑过去看她是否回来了。

④ **inhabitant** *n.* 居民, 居住者

例: **The local inhabitants are suffered from noise.**

当地居民被噪声困扰。

⑤ **You are just as likely to have a hen thrust into your lap as a small child.**

【be likely to do sth. 意为“可能做某事”。】

每个人都拥有美好的童年时光。虽然我们现在已远离童年,也许此刻我们正被长大后带来的烦恼所困扰,但我们仍然能回忆起和儿时伙伴嬉戏的场景,无忧无虑,天真,烂漫……都构成了我们一生中最美丽的时光。

I remember, I remember  
The house where I was born,  
the little window where the sun  
Came **peeping** in at morn:  
He never came a **wink** too soon,  
Nor brought too long a day,  
But now, I often wish the night  
Had borne my breath away!

I remember, I remember  
The roses, red and white,  
The violets, and the lily-cups,  
Those flowers made of light!  
The lilacs where the robin built,  
And where my brother set  
The laburnum on his birthday,  
The tree is living yet!

I remember, I remember  
**Where I used to swing**

我忆起,我忆起  
那栋出生时的屋宇,  
早晨,阳光从小窗中  
偷望进去;  
他从不早来片刻,  
也不多留半晌,  
但是现在,我常愿夜晚  
带走我的呼吸!

我忆起,我忆起  
玫瑰花开,有红有白  
紫罗兰,百合  
那些由光辉构成的花  
朵!  
有知更鸟筑巢的紫丁香,  
有哥哥生日时  
种植的金链花,  
依然常青!

我忆起,我忆起  
经常荡秋千的地方

and thought the air must rush as fresh To swallows on the wing; My spirit flew in feathers then, That is so heavy now, And summer pools could hardly cool  The fever on my brow!	迎面而来的风是如此 清爽 飞燕也颇有同感; 昔日意气扬扬的心灵, 现在变得如此沉重, 就算夏日的池水也无法 冷却 我额头的狂热!
---	---

I remember, I remember The fir trees dark and high; I used to think their <b>slender</b> tops Were close against the sky; It was a childish ignorance, But now 'tis little joy To know I'm farther off from heaven Than when I was a boy!	我忆起,我忆起 茂密高耸的冷杉; 我曾想像它细长的枝尖 逼近天空; 虽然只是年幼无知, 但是,现在却少有那般 快乐 因为我知道自己比孩童 时代 离苍穹更遥远了!
--	---

NOTES

① **peep** *v.* 窥视,偷看

例: He **peeps** through a keyhole. 他从钥匙孔偷看。

② **wink** *n.* 霎时,瞬间

例: He got a **wink** of sleep. 他打了一个盹。

③ **Where I used to swing**

[where 在这里引导的是宾语从句, used to do ... 意为“过去常常做……”。]

④ **slender** *adj.* 苗条的,纤细的

例: She is very **slender**. 她非常苗条。



## 第 16 单元

《别了,我的少年时期》

《爸爸的小女儿》

《点燃冬季的犹太光明节》

《风暴过后》



### Farewell, my teens 别了,我的少年时期

我们走过了无忧无虑的童年,走过了充满梦想的少年,随之而来的就是为了实现梦想而努力拼搏的青年时期。十九岁是我们人生的转折点,开始从少年步入青年,开始由顽皮变得稳重,开始像个大人似的思考问题。十九岁时,我已长大。

The spring sunshine of North China is really warm and comfortable, and so is my feeling, as my 19th birthday comes along, on such a typical day of March. Like most of the youths at such age, I am definitely sentimental, especially on a specific day like this, which is to me of great importance. I just lie lazily in bed, and keep recalling the sweet memories of the past years, as I know, from today on, I will be certainly out of my teens, and no longer be referred to as a beautiful-

在三月里这个如此特殊的日子里,伴随着我 19 岁生日的到来,北国春天里明媚的阳光和我的感觉一样——温暖而舒适。和大多数同龄的孩子们一样,我确实有些多愁善感,尤其在这样一个对我来说具有重要意义的时刻。我就这么懒洋洋地躺在床上,回忆着过去这些年的美好往事。我知道从今天开始,我将不再是少年,那个听起来十分美丽的词“少年”,再也不适用于

sounded word, teenager. I know this day will finally come, even as early as I had just entered my teens, on March 13, 1999, the 13th birthday of mine. I know that everyone would have to enter, and leave his or her teens, without exception. I don't have to think like this, but I really love the Golden Age of life, and hate to leave. In spite of a short, pathetic six years, the teens of mine is filled with brilliance, applause, laughter, as well as tears. It contains a full spectrum of colors, including the passionate red, the peaceful green, the serene yellow, the dusky blue and so forth.

It really leaves a wonderful memory for me, deep in my heart and soul. And now, it is going to flow away, and never to come back again. How to define the teens? Simply refer to it as the Golden Age? Perhaps I'd better find something in details. For girls, commonly, it may be a

我了。从我跨入少年阶段的第一天——我13岁的生日,也就是1999年3月13日,我就知道这一天迟早会到来。我知道每个人都会进入少年时期,然后再走出,没有一个人例外。其实我没必要这样想,但我真的喜爱生命中的这个黄金时期,真的不想走出它啊!尽管只是短暂、悲惨的6年,但我的少年时期还是充满了精彩、掌声、欢笑,当然还有眼泪。那是一个五彩缤纷的时期,有充满激情的红色,有祥和的绿色,有宁静的黄色,也有忧郁的蓝色……

那段美好的时光让我刻骨铭心。现在,它将一去不复返了。究竟应该如何定义“少年时期”呢?就简单地把它称为“黄金时期”吗?也许我应该更具体地描述一下:对女孩来说,它通常应该

period of time when she is doing shopping downtown with lots of her friends; and for boys, it may be a length of time while he is playing Age of the Empires on his computer, against some of his enemies. For me, I definitely show no interest in those violent computer games, **nor would I like to walk in the street from one to another**●, but only to buy some trivial things, which are of no use to me, I spend my teens, mostly, by doings what I am fond of. I flied my kite high up to the sky for fun and relaxation; I wrote on my computer; I sang my favorite songs; I sat serenely and read science fiction; I watched cartoon on TV. In this way together with monotonous, repetitious study, the six years of my teens has now gone by.

I try to imagine the 20-inch-long, medium-weighted infant who was born 19 years ago, on March 13, 1987, but I could not form even an

是和一大群朋友一起去市中心购物的时期;对于男孩来说,它也许是在电脑上用“帝国时期”与敌人鏖战的那段时期。对于我来说,我实在对暴力电脑游戏不感兴趣,也不愿到处逛街,只买些无用的小玩艺。那对我来说太无聊了。在这段时期,绝大部分时间我都忙于做我喜欢的事。为了玩乐和放松,我把风筝高高地放到天空;在电脑上写作;唱我最喜爱的歌曲;安静地坐下来阅读科幻小说;看卡通电视剧。这一切伴随着单调、重复的学习,我6年的少年时期现在已经过去了。

我尽力想像那个19年前——1987年3月13日出生的那个20英寸长、不算太重

indistinct concept, as that was really too far away. I even could only manage to find what I was like at the age of two to three, from some very old photos of mine, most of which already **faded out**●. I have changed a lot, from 20 inches to almost 70, from naive to mature, from naughty to mild, and from vulnerable to independent. Even a shadow of my childhood, I would say, cannot be at all reflected from me at present. Perhaps I've thought too much. It is a happy, joyous day today, just like every birthday of mine. What I shall do is simply to help myself to some delicious food, **read the birthday cards sent by my best friends**●, and prepare for the coming year of my life. Still, as I always did in my childhood and my teens, I expect my 20th birthday to come, on the same day next year, which will be considered as a milestone of life.

Today I say goodbye to my teens, and what about tomorrow? **Should**

的婴儿，但头脑中甚至不能形成一个模糊的概念，因为那毕竟是很久以前的事了。我只能从一些多数已褪色的照片中找出自己两岁时的样子。我已经发生了很大的变化，从 20 英寸长到了 70 英寸，从天真走向成熟，由淘气变得稳重，从柔弱走向独立。现在的我已与童年时判若两人。也许我想得太多了，这本是幸福、愉快的一天，就像我的每一个生日一样。我应做的也就是吃美味的食品，读读好友们送的生日卡片，并且为新的一岁作好准备。像童年和少年时一样，我期盼着明年同一天我 20 岁生日的到来，那即将是我人生中的里程碑。

今天，我向我的少年时期告别；明天，我怎么

**it be better to devote myself to the coming life, and just create a more brilliant future, to outshine my sweet teens deep in the memory, and to add a brighter color to the spectrum of my life? ① I wonder.**

Farewell, my teens, on my 19th birthday.

做呢? 投身于即将到来的生活, 创建一个更加精彩的未来, 超越记忆深处美好的少年时期, 给生活增加更加鲜艳的色彩, 我想这些应该是不错的选择吧? 在我 19 岁的生日, 我郑重地说: 再见了, 我的少年时期!

## NOTES

- ① **nor would I like to walk in the street from one to another**

【该句中表示否定意义的 **nor** 位于句首作状语, 句子用倒装语序, 助动词 **would** 移至主语前。】

- ② **fade out** 渐淡, 褪色

例: **As the programme ended, their conversation was faded out.**

节目结束时, 他们的谈话声也逐渐消失了。

- ③ **read the birthday cards sent by my best friends**

【其中的 **sent by my best friends** 是过去分词短语作定语, 修饰 **cards**。】

- ④ **Should it be better to devote myself to the coming life, and just create a more brilliant future, to outshine my sweet teens deep in the memory, and to add a brighter color to the spectrum of my life?**

【该句较长, 但句型很简单, 句中 **it** 为形式主语, **to devote ..., and create ... to outshine ... and to add ...** 这四个不定式为真正主语。】



## Daddy's little girl 爸爸的小女儿

在成长的路上,父亲不仅仅是一位宽容、慈祥的父亲,更是一位良师,一位益友。父亲点点滴滴的关爱伴着我们走过风、走过雨,父亲的爱永远坚定、执著。相信读过本文,你会深深地理解“亲情似海,父爱如山。”

When I heard the song "Daddy's Little Girl," every line in the lyrics related to me. Daddy had a big **influence** on my life. Besides teaching me a good work ethic, he also influenced me musically — he taught me how to play the guitar. **In spite of** our closeness throughout my childhood and in our relationship today, Daddy never really showed a lot of physical affection toward me. You see Daddy was a former marine, showing emotion and hugging was never something that came easy to him. He always demonstrated his love by working hard, giving me encouragement to be a good person and just providing everything for me.

听“爸爸的小女儿”这首歌,我感到里面的每字每句都和我息息相通。爸爸对我的一生有着重大的影响。除了教诲我树立良好的职业道德,在音乐方面他也熏陶着我——教会我弹吉他。但尽管在我整个童年时代以及现在,我们相处得如何亲密无间,爸爸从未真正地以身体语言来表达过他对我的疼爱。对于一个曾经是海军陆战队员的人来说,流露真情和拥抱绝不是件容易事。他习惯把父爱通过勤奋工作的方式表达出来,激励我端正人品,让我衣食无忧。

All that changed on the night of June 12, 1997. I was **scheduled** to do a Father's Day show on **TNN's PRIME TIME COUNTRY**, and the producers wanted my father to be a part of the program. They had asked me to sing my song, "Daddy's Little Girl," and then do the normal interview portion with Gary Chapman and my dad. The interview segment was going to be a piece of cake, I thought, because I was talkative! However, the performance portion was creating real anxiety for me not only because it would be my first time singing the song in front of my father, but sixteen years had passed since the last time he and I had hugged or even said, "I love you."

但 1997 年 6 月 12 日那天，一切都改变了。TNN 电视台安排我那天在“美国黄金时段”做父亲节的演出。制片还邀请了爸爸和我一道参加该节目。我被要求演唱“爸爸的小女儿”这首歌，然后按常规和爸爸接受加里·查普曼的采访。我觉得采访这一段根本不成什么问题，因为我相当健谈！不料演出那环节却让我极为紧张不安——不仅因为要第一次在爸爸面前开口唱“爸爸的小女儿”这首歌，而且是因为距离我们上一次拥抱着说“我爱你”已经十六年了。

So the big moment finally arrived. With just thirty seconds until I had to perform, I stepped from behind the curtain and onto the stage.

那一刻终于到了。离我开始表演还有三十秒钟，我从帷幕后走出来站到舞台中间，就在观众席的最前

There, in the front row of the auditorium sat my dad. [排，坐着我的爸爸。

As the piano intro started, I could tell Daddy was fighting back the tears. I felt the professional thing to do was be tough and try to rise above the emotion I was feeling, but there was simply no way! **The more I sang, the more sensitive I became.**● Overwhelmed, I heard my voice start cracking while uncontrollable sobs accompanied each line. As I got ready to sing the last verse, I saw that Daddy had tears streaming down his face. And I just lost it! I walked into the audience to share Daddy's embrace as I sang through the ending of the song. [钢琴的前奏响起，我看到爸爸正在强忍着眼泪。职业习惯告诉我，要坚强，要超越个人感情，但我做不到！唱着唱着，我心潮澎湃不已。刹那间，我失声哭泣，边唱边哽咽不止。当唱到最后一句时，我看见爸爸已是泪流成河。我的感情决了堤！我步入观众席中投入爸爸的怀抱，唱完了这首歌。

And those years without an "I love you" or a hug were all redeemed for us that night right there on national TV as millions of viewers shared that priceless moment. [这么多年我和父亲没说一句“我爱你”，没有拥抱过一回，但那晚在全国无数电视观众面前，在那难能可贵的一刻，一切都得到了补偿。



❶ **influence** *n.* 影响

【influence 与 on, upon 连用, 意为“影响力; 感化力”; 与 over, with 连用, 意为“权力, 势力”。】

例: **Many a father has had a big influence upon his child.**  
许多父亲对孩子有很大的影响。

❷ **in spite of** 尽管……仍……, 虽然

例: **In spite of great efforts we failed to carry our plans through.**

尽管我们作出了巨大努力, 我们还是没能完成计划。

❸ **schedule** *v.* (时间的) 预定, 安排, 计划

例: **The conference is scheduled for this week.**  
会议定在这个星期召开。

❹ **TNN** 纳什维尔有线电视

【TNN = The Nashville Network】

❺ **The more I sang, the more sensitive I became.**

【“the + 比较级, the + 比较级”结构, 意为“越……, 就越……”。前者是状语从句, 后者是主句。】

例: **The more haste, the less speed.**  
欲速则不达。



## Jewish festival of light brightens up winter

点燃冬季的犹太光明节

我们是幸福的,因为我们生活的地区每天都可以看见太阳,每天都有光明。可是生活在更北地区的人们,一天之中只可见到几个小时的光明。所以犹太人专门有一个称之为“Hanukkah”的“光明节”,来表达他们对于光明的渴求。在光明节的夜晚,点燃蜡烛,送出祝福,听一个勇敢者的故事。

If you live in the northern **hemisphere**●, like in China, the middle of winter can be **dreary**●. The winter sky may be dark when you get up in the morning to go to school. And it may be almost dark again when you come home. If you live far enough north, you may have daylight only a few hours of the day. What a wonderful time for the Jews to celebrate **Hanukkah**●, the Festival of Light!

生活在如中国这样的北半球国家的人们,往往会觉得冬天异常沉闷。冬天的早晨你起来去上学的时候,天还没大亮;放学回家的时候,天又快黑了。对于那些生活在更北地区的人们来说,一天之中只可见到几个小时的光明。人们对光明多么渴求啊!犹太人专门有个“光明节”,他们称之为“Hanukkah”。这天,人们喜气洋洋,笑逐颜开。

Every year between the end of November and the end of December, Jewish people around the world celebrate the holiday of Hanukkah.

每年11月底到12月底的某段时间,全世界的犹太人都庆祝“光明节”。一连8天,光明之烛在犹太人的窗台上闪

For eight days, Hanukkah candles shine in the window to brighten the night. Family and friends come to help light the candles, to eat pancakes and doughnuts, and play games. Presents are exchanged, songs are sung and the story of the brave Judah Maccabee is told:

耀,夜晚变得灯火通明。家人和朋友们聚在一起,燃起蜡烛,吃着美味的煎饼和油炸圈饼,做一些好玩的游戏,互相交换礼物,载歌载舞,其乐融融。此外,人们还讲述传承千年的勇敢的朱达·麦克比的故事;

"Over 2,300 years ago, in the land of Judea, which is now Israel, there was a Syrian king, Antiochus. The king ordered the Jewish people to give up their religion and worship the Greek gods. Many people refused to do so. Judah led his people in a fight against the Syrians. After three years, the Jews finally won back their Holy Temple in Jerusalem. They cleaned it and removed the Greek statues. But when the priests were ready to begin services they could only find a tiny jar of pure oil to burn in the oil lamp. It was only enough for one day. The oil lamp was filled and lit. Then

“2300 多年以前,在朱迪亚,即现在的以色列,有一个名叫安提奥古的古叙利亚国王。他强迫犹太人放弃自己的宗教信仰,改信希腊诸神,但是很多犹太人拒绝这样做。一个叫朱达·麦克比的人率领犹太人揭竿而起,反抗古叙利亚人的宗教压迫。经过 3 年抗争,犹太人胜利了,他们夺回了耶路撒冷圣殿。人们把圣殿打扫干净,拆除了里面的希腊神像。但是当祭司正要开始举行宗教仪式的时候,人们发现只有一小罐灯油,只能用一天。但他们还是把

a **miracle** happened as the tiny amount of oil stayed lit not for one day, but for eight days."

灯注满油点燃了，奇迹出现了。凭着这一点灯油，油灯竟然连续亮了八天。”

Since then, Jews around the world celebrate Hanukkah to mark the victory over the Syrians and the saving of their Jerusalem Temple. This year Hanukkah starts on December.

从此，全世界的犹太人都举行“光明节”以庆祝他们打败叙利亚人夺回耶路撒冷圣殿的胜利。“光明节”即始于这一年的12月。

NOTES

① **hemisphere** *n.* 半球

例: The Northern Hemisphere is the part of the world north of the equator, and the Southern Hemisphere is south of the equator.

北半球是地球赤道以北的部分，南半球是赤道以南的部分。

② **dreary** *adj.* 沉闷的

例: How dreary the job is!

工作是多么枯燥啊!

③ **Hanukkah** 犹太教的献殿节(或称光明节)

【假期在每年12月左右，为期8天，纪念公元前165年犹太人战胜叙利亚人以后，夺回耶路撒冷圣殿的胜利。】

例: Happy Hanukkah!

献殿节(光明节)快乐!

苍天有泪,大地无情。在灾难面前,只要爱意永存,人定胜天。这个歌手或许并不出名,这首歌或许称不上经典,但它足以给遭受自然灾害的人们和那些碰到困难的朋友以足够的勇气战胜一切困难。

They're about to turn the lights out

The car just **gave out** there goes this month's check

他们就要熄灭灯光

汽车也正巧无法发动,本月的帐单已经送达

Seems like everything we own is either falling down or standing up **on it's last leg**

Somehow like before we'll find a way to **make ends meet**

所有的一切似已崩溃

就如同过去一样,我们总会有办法

Beat the wolves off the door and get back on our feet

努力奋斗站稳脚跟

Because we've ridden out some bad ones just by holding on

To the one thing we knew would still be standing strong

我们用坚持战胜厄运

直至最终度过难关

Our love will be here long after the storm is gone

因为我们的爱意永存,在风暴过后

We were about to lose the light house getting **tossed about** on a sea of debt

就要失去明亮的小屋  
似乎被置于债务之海

Seems like every time we bailed the boat we'd **spring a leak**●

But patch it up before we got wet

好像每一次都有意外  
但我们总能逢凶化吉

With one eye always looking out to find a better wind  
We've drifted out but somehow always drifted back a-  
gain

睁大眼睛寻找正确的方向  
每次迷航我们总会归来

Chorus(合唱):

And we've ridden out some bad ones just by holding on  
To the one thing we knew would still be standing strong

我们用坚持战胜厄运  
直至最终度过难关

Our love will be here long after the storm is gone  
因为我们的爱意永存,在风暴过后

NOTES

① **give out** 出毛病,(机器)出故障

例: I am so frightened that my legs give out.  
我吓得两腿发软。

② **on one's last leg** 危殆,糟糕

例: My car's on its last legs—it keeps breaking down.  
我的汽车快不行了——总出毛病。

④ **make ends meet** 收支相抵

例: **Being out of work and having two young children supported, they found it impossible to make ends meet.**

他们失了业,还要养活两个孩子,无法维持起码的生活。

⑤ **toss about** 翻来覆去

例: **Our small boat was tossed about like a cork.**

我们的小船像软木塞一样颠簸不停。

⑥ **spring a leak** 破裂漏水

【本句中 **spring** 是动词“使……漏水”的意思。】

# Appendix

## 附录

### 英语长句的分析

*Behaviorists suggest that the child who is raised in an environment where there are many stimuli which develop his or her capacity for appropriate responses will experience greater intellectual development.*

行为主义者认为，如果儿童的成长环境里有许多刺激因素，这些因素又有利于其适当反应能力的发展，那么，儿童的智力就会发展到较高的水平。

**分析** 该句的主语为 behaviorists，谓语为 suggest，宾语为一个从句，因此整个句子为 Behaviorist suggest that-clause 结构。该句共有 5 个谓语结构，它们之间的关系为：Behaviorist suggest that-clause 结构为主句；who is raised in an environment 为定语从句，所修饰的先行词为 child；where there are many stimuli 为定语从句，所修饰的先行词为 environment；which ... appropriate responses 为定语从句，所修饰的先行词为 stimuli；在 suggest 的宾语从句中，主语为 child，谓语为 experience，宾语为 greater intellectual development。

*For a family of four, for example, it is more convenient as well as cheaper to sit comfortably at home, with almost unlimited entertainment available, than to go out in search of amusement elsewhere.*



譬如，对于一个四口之家来说，舒舒服服地在家中看电视，就能看到几乎数不清的娱乐节目，这比到外面别的地方去消遣又便宜又方便。

**分析** 该句的主干结构为：it is more ... to do sth than to do sth else，这是一个比较结构，而且是在两个不定式之间进行比较。该句中共有 3 个谓语结构，在 it is more convenient as well as cheaper to ... at home 中，it 是形式主语，真正的主语为第二个谓语结构：to sit comfortably at home，并与第三个谓语结构 to go out in search of amusement elsewhere 作比较。

---

*As she emerged from her drifting cloud of gun smoke with the water churned to foam beneath her bow, her flags flying, pennants waving, sails filling in the breeze, and the red and gold of her superstructure ablaze with color, she presented a more majestic spectacle than Stockholmers had ever seen before.*

当她(“瓦萨”号)从弥漫的礼炮烟云中出现时，船头下浪花四溅，舰旗迎风招展，三角旗随风飘动，微风鼓起风帆，金碧辉煌的船楼闪耀着灿烂的色彩。“瓦萨”号展现的壮观景象是斯德哥尔摩人从未见过的。

**分析** 这是一个复合句。she presented a more majestic spectacle than Stockholmers had ever seen before 是主句，As she ... and gold of her superstructure ablaze with color 是状语从句。在从句中 the water churned to foam beneath her bow, her flags flying, pennants waving 和 sails filling in the breeze 都是独立主格结构，作伴随状语。

---

***But now it is realized that supplies of some of them are limited, and it is even possible to give a reasonable estimate of their “expectation of life”— the time it will take to exhaust all known sources and reserves of these materials.***

可是现在人们意识到，其中有些矿物质的蕴藏量是有限的，人们甚至还可以比较合理地估计出这些矿物质“可存在多少年”；也就是说，经过若干年后，这些矿物的全部已知矿源和储量将消耗殆尽。

**分析** 该句的主干结构为“*It is realized that ...*”，*it* 为形式主语，*that* 引导着主语从句以及并列的 *it is even possible to ...* 结构。在 *it is even ... “expectation of life”* 中，不定式作主语，*the time ... these materials* 是“*expectation of life*”的同位语，进一步解释其含义，而 *time* 后面的句子是它的定语从句。

---

***It therefore becomes more and more important that, if students are not to waste their opportunities, there will have to be much more detailed information about courses and more advice.***

因此，如果要使学生充分利用他们(上大学)的机会，就得为他们提供大量关于课程的更为详尽的信息，给出更多的指导。这个问题显得越来越重要了。

**分析** 该句由一个主句，一个条件状语从句和一个宾语从句组成。*It ... important that* 是主句，也是全句的中心内容。*it* 是形式主语，*if students ... more advice* 是真正的主语。

---

***It begins as a childlike interest in the grand spectacle and exciting event; it grows as a mature interest in the variety and complexity of the drama, the splendid achievements and terrible failures; it ends as deep sense of the mystery of man's life of all the dead, great and obscure, who once walked the earth, and of wonderful and awful possibilities of being a human being.***

我们对历史的爱好起源于我们最初仅对一些历史上的宏伟场面和激动人心的事件感到孩童般的兴趣；其后，这种爱好变得成熟起来，我们开始对历史这出“戏剧”的多样性和复杂性，对历史上的辉煌成就和悲壮失败也感兴趣；对历史的爱好，最终以我们对人类生命的一种深沉的神秘感而结束。对死去的，无论是伟大与平凡，所有在这个地球上走过而已逝的人，都能取得伟大奇迹或制造可怕事件的潜力。

**分析** 这是由 3 个并列分句组成的，3 个分句的主干分别是 *it begins as ...* 和 *it grows as ...*，*it ends as ...* 在第一个分句和第二个分句中都是由介词短语构成的短语作定语，所修饰的中心词分都是 *interest*。在第三个分句中 *who once walked the earth* 是定语从句，修饰 *the dead, great and obscure*。

---

***Aluminum remained unknown until the nineteenth century, because nowhere in nature is it found free, owing to its always being combined with other elements, most commonly with oxygen, for which it has a strong affinity.***

铝总是跟其他元素结合在一起，最普遍的是跟氧结合；因为铝跟氧有很强的亲和力，由于这个原因，在自然界找不到游离状态的铝。所以，铝直到 19 世纪才被人发现。

**分析** 在这个句子中，Aluminum remained unknown until the nineteenth century 是主句，也是全句的中心内容。because ... free 是原因状语，owing to ... with oxygen 是分词短语作状语。

---

***Though they may attain considerable accuracy in the perception of flat form, they do not make the further intellectual and emotional effort needed to comprehend form in its full spatial existence.***

虽然他们对平面形的感觉能达到相当准确的程度，但他们没有在智力和感情上进一步努力去理解存在于空间的整个形态。

**分析** 该句整体上看是一个表示转折的复合句。Though they may ... flat form 是从句，they do not ... existence 是主句。在主句中，骨干句是 they do not make the further intellectual and emotional effort, needed to ... existence 是分词作定语。

---

***They (the poor) are the first to experience technological progress as a curse which destroys the old muscle-power jobs that previous generations used as a means to fight their way out of poverty.***

对于以往几代人来说，旧式的体力劳动是一种摆脱贫困的手段，而技术的进步则摧毁了穷人赖以生存的体力劳动，因此首先体验到技术进步之害的是穷人。

●● 该句的主干句是 They (the poor) are the first to experience technological progress as a curse. Which destroys the old muscle-power jobs that ... poverty 是定语从句, 所修饰的先行词是 curse, 在这个定语从句中又含有一个定语从句 that previous generations used as a means to fight their way out of poverty, 所修饰的先行词是 job。所以这个句子主要的特点是定语从句中又含有定语从句。

---

*Up to the present time, throughout the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, this new tendency placed the home in the immediate suburbs, but concentrated manufacturing activity, business relations, government, and pleasure in the centers of the cities.*

到目前为止, 经历了 18 和 19 两个世纪, 这种新的倾向是把住宅安排在城市的近郊, 而把生产活动、商业往来、政府部门以及娱乐场所都集中在城市的中心地区。

●● 这是一个并列句。Up to the present time 和 throughout the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries 是两个介词短语, 在句子是作时间状语。在第一个分句中 new tendency 作主语, place 作谓语, 第二个分句中 concentrate 作谓语, 省略主语。

┌ 《蓝飓风特级教师面对面》丛书

(1)《教材学习一步到位》

这是一套学生自主探究学习的教材辅助用书,是特级教师的课堂再现,全面突出科学的认知流程,也是课前、课后学习的互动平台。

(2)《教材导读·英汉对照》

各种版本教材的全面英汉对照,为基础较薄弱的学生而设计,帮助你扫清课前学习障碍,强化课后理解记忆,快速缩短学习差距。

┌ 《蓝飓风王牌作业》丛书

(3)《名师课堂作业——课时单元达标 AB 卷》

这是一套严格与各版本教材同步,准确地反映教材中的各个训练点的练习材料。A 卷解决课堂基础训练,B 卷用于课后巩固提高。

(4)《优秀生自测与评估》

这是一套自主探究式同步自测评估材料,分成“自测——评估——探究”三大板块,是检验英语水平,全面了解中高考命题导向的最佳材料。

┌ 《蓝飓风步行天下》丛书

(5)《同步限时阅读》

这是一套针对新课标阅读能力训练要求而设置的阅读辅导用书。通过控制阅读时间,养成良好的阅读习惯,这有利于适应未来的中高考,也有助于培养你良好的时间观念。

### (6)《同步无极听力》

这是一套针对新课标听力评价要求而设计的听力训练材料,以循序渐进的方式,将精听与泛听结合,让你体味到英语世界的无穷魅力。

### ┌ 《蓝飓风巧博士》丛书

#### (7)《越洋教练·巧记课本单词》

这是一套帮助学生轻松牢记课本单词的辅助用书。它是以人教版教材为主,兼顾各种版本的教材而编写的,是一套高效的单词综合记忆手册

#### (8)《英语易混词辨析》

将初中和高中英语学习中常见的易混词进行分析,主要解决学生对词语用法模糊不清的难题,能让学生把这些词分得清楚,记得长久,用得顺手。

#### (9)《英语高分关键词》

这是一套将中考和高考英语测试中常出现的关键词进行详细汇总、讲解、训练的辅导用书。只要牢记这些关键词,无论中高考,获得高分都是顺理成章的事。

### ┌ 《蓝飓风时尚英语》丛书

#### (10)《地道口语 90 天》

全面接触欧美地道口语的实用参考书,它将日常生活、学习、工作,乃至社会各领域的地道口语尽收其中,拥有它就能让你从容应对各种英语口语。

(11)《双语智慧阅读》

这是一套以年级为单位,从提高学生阅读兴趣和阅读速度出发,致力于拓展学生知识面的英语课外读物。时尚的话题、最新的素材、地道的译文让读者尽享异域风情。

┌ 《蓝飓风高分无极限》丛书

(12)(中)高考总复习《命题归纳与预测》

这是一套集知识性、实用性和预测性为一体的中高考复习用书。它根据英语的各项知识,结合最新中高考题进行分类、归纳和练习,达到全面扫荡知识点、零距离接触高考的目的。

(13)《双测得分王》

针对中高考一轮复习的特点,设置单元(专项)测试题和月考综合题,能让你及时发现自己的弱项并进行快速补救,它是考试复习中不可缺少的一面镜子。

(14)《神州卷王》

针对中高考复习中的综合模拟考试的需求而设计,题目新颖,难度恰当。它是你复习时的练手和保持考试状态的好帮手。

(15)《英语程序学习法》

这是根据最新考试说明和英语各个知识专项的命题和解题特点设计的一套标准应考程序,它以标准的解题步骤让你面对各种题型不再束手无策。

┌ 《蓝飓风英语学习不求人》丛书

(16)《新课标结构式语法大全》

由北京外国语大学单先健教授亲笔撰稿,全面、科学、详尽、系统地讲述语法知识。在这里能找到你想知道的语法知识,再配上标准的语法 100 练,彻底解决你的语法难题。



## (17)《钻石作文》

这是一套凝聚了国内外优秀作文及写作方法的书面表达完全手册,它根据英语书面表达的层次,采取逐级讲解、分类训练的方式,全方位提升学生的书面表达能力。

## (18)《英语词汇必备手册》

这是一套针对不同学习阶段设计的词汇完全手册。中学生在不同的阶段应该掌握哪些词汇,掌握词汇的哪些方面,怎样去掌握,这里都有一个完美的答案。

## (19)《蓝飓风英语学习法》

由蓝飓风英语国际研究中心开发的一套适合中学英语全套教与学的方法类工具书,配有磁带和教具,课堂操作方便易学,经教学实践检验,效果非常显著。

## 《蓝飓风英语袖珍精品》丛书

### (20)《英语要点随身记》

这是一套方便易学的英语实用手册,将各年级知识点、重点及难点进行梳理,整合成一个个便于记忆的要点,它是学习和考试必备的袖珍笔记本。

### (21)《新课标词汇随身记》

这是一套根据新课标对词汇方面的要求而设计的口袋书,按不同年级的能力要求,从各个角度对词汇进行阐释,并以方便记忆和查阅的方式编排,方便实用。

### (22)《21 世纪英语随口说》

这是一套关于英语口语交际的时尚口袋书,书中所选内容都是发生在你身边的鲜活场景,你可以随时查阅,学会怎样用地道的英语去表达。

## 《同步无极听力》



指导与练习紧密结合，切实帮你听懂英语。

7年级（全一册） 配磁带

8年级（全一册） 配磁带

9年级（全一册） 配磁带

高一年级（全一册） 配磁带

高二年级（全一册） 配磁带

## 《地道口语脱口show》



教你说地道的英文口语，帮你奠定基础，顺利升学，突破能力。

初中基础版 赠送录音光盘

初中升学版 赠送录音光盘

高中升学版 赠送录音光盘

高中超越版 赠送录音光盘

## 《限时阅读》



限定时间，集中练习，有计划地提高英文阅读能力。

7年级（上、下）

8年级（上、下）

9年级（上、下）

高一年级（上、下）

高二年级（上、下）

蓝  
颶  
风  
与  
你  
一  
起

听

英  
语

说

英  
语

读

英  
语



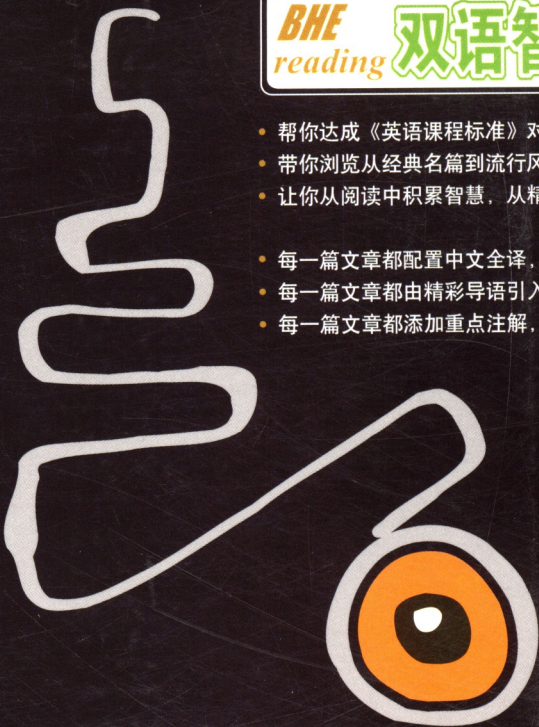
统筹：马文莉

策划：蓝飓风外语国际研究院

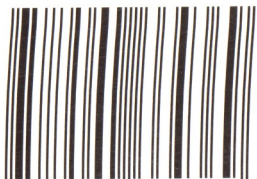
责任编辑：李茹

## BHE reading 双语智慧阅读

- 帮你达成《英语课程标准》对阅读量的要求
- 带你浏览从经典名篇到流行风尚的英文精品
- 让你从阅读中积累智慧，从精彩字句中体会英文美感
- 每一篇文章都配置中文全译，你可以更好地理解内容
- 每一篇文章都由精彩导语引入，你一定会兴趣盎然
- 每一篇文章都添加重点注解，你能更进一步深化阅读



ISBN 7-5006-6436-2



9 787500 664369 >

ISBN 7-5006-6436-2/G · 1857

定价：14.80元